



CASTLE

JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANGLIAN REGIMENT



ABF

THE SOLDIERS'

CHARITY

The Army's National Charity

75TH
ANNIVERSARY
1944-2019

We were established in 1944 to ensure that soldiers returning from World War Two were cared for.

75 years on, our purpose has not changed: we exist to ensure that all soldiers, veterans and their families are afforded the independence and dignity they deserve.

To find out more, visit www.soldierscharity.org

Help us be here for their tomorrow.

Contact us for information on how you can apply for help, find out more, or get involved in one of our fundraising challenges:

Tel: 020 7901 8900
Email: info@soldierscharity.org

ABF The Soldiers' Charity is a registered charity in England and Wales (1146420) and Scotland (039189)

Registered Office:
Mountbarrow House, 12 Elizabeth Street,
London SW1W 9RB



10% Military Discount

OAKHAM TYRE CO.
RUTLAND LTD

TYRE • BATTERY • EXHAUST FITTING CENTRE

**ALL TYPES AND MAKES OF TYRES
SUPPLIED**

**BATTERIES, CALOR GAS,
EXHAUSTS, COMPUTER
WHEEL ALIGNMENT**

Opening Times

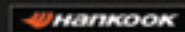
Monday - Friday 8am - 5.30pm

Saturday 8am - 1pm

T: 01572 722599 E: sales@oakhamtyres.co.uk

www.oakhamtyres.co.uk facebook

Station Road, Oakham, Rutland LE15 6QT



ROSE BANFIELD

SWORD REFURBISHMENTS



Swords returned to parade quality at a fraction of purchasing a new sword. Military contracts internationally undertaken

NEW SWORDS & SWORD ACCESSORIES AVAILABLE

If you would like to speak to someone concerning refurbishment please ring Richard Giddings

Mobile 07798 927288 email r.giddings1@a1m.com

View online at
www.forcespublishing.co.uk



Colin Easson Motors Ltd



Colin Easson Motors are an independent, family owned Ford Retail Dealer, serving Cottesmore and the surrounding villages of Rutland and Leicestershire, 45 minutes drive from Leicester and 30 from Peterborough.

As well as being able to supply the complete range of new Ford passenger cars, we hold a stock of 25/30 used vehicles of various makes and models. Additionally, we have access to over 1,000 used vehicles held by Ford Direct. So, whatever you are looking for, we are able to help.

Roland Easson is here to assist with all sales enquiries and to arrange demonstrations. We offer full dealer facilities. Finance packages can be tailored to individual requirements and we will take most makes and models of vehicles in part exchange. Above all, we offer free advice and assistance.

• **MILITARY DISCOUNTS ON ALL NEW CARS** •

• **ARMED FORCES FINANCE AVAILABLE ON ALL NEW & USED CARS** •

• **MOT, SERVICE & REPAIR WORK ON ALL MAKES** •

TEL 01572 812291

www.colineassonmotors.co.uk

Colin Easson Motors Limited, 52 Main Street,
Cottesmore, Near Oakham, Rutland LE15 7DJ

**Greetham
Garage**

**Service and repair for all makes
of vehicle at competitive prices**

**Cars, motorhomes, minibuses and vans,
4WD vehicles**

MOT Class 4,5 and 7 • Online MOT booking

10% military discount on labour

Tyres, batteries and exhausts

Adjacent to the Ram Jam petrol station on the A1
Great North Road, Stretton, LE15 7QX

01780 411456

www.greethamgarage.co.uk

- Purpose built pre-school with garden and outside teaching area
- 3 Outside Play areas
- Separate baby unit
- Home-cooked meals
- High quality childcare from specialist staff

Day Nursery and Pre-School
 Open 7.30am to 6pm Monday to Friday
 Overton House, 42 Cold Overton Rd,
 Oakham, Rutland LE15 6NT

01572 723 810
www.scallywagsoakham.co.uk

Scallywags Day Nursery & Pre-School

in Oakham are committed to maintaining high quality early education and childcare all year round, ensuring all children reach their potential and are well prepared for school.

The nursery includes a state of the art Pre-School with a large outside play area and vegetable patch, where the children enjoy growing sunflowers and producing their own fresh vegetables.

The nursery uses an interactive online platform to ensure parents are involved in their child's development, where parents are encouraged to share and comment on their



child's photos and Early Years Foundation Stage development assessments.

Scallywags are proud to be active with local initiatives in the community, such as the Early Years Community

Practitioner scheme, where Scallywags professionals run Stay and Play groups for parents and their children, supporting families at a variety of different locations across the county including at Kendrew Barracks, Cottesmore.

To: RHQ, The Royal Anglian Regiment
The Keep
Gibraltar Barracks
Bury St Edmunds
Suffolk IP33 3RN



THE ROYAL ANGLIAN REGIMENT BENEVOLENCE CHARITY

DONATION FORM

Donor's Full Name and Address

Name (capitals):

Address:

..... Post Code:

Gift Aid Declaration

I request that The Royal Anglian Regiment Benevolent Charity (Registered Number 1085050) treat all donations I have made since January 2010, and any future donations, as Gift Aid donations, unless I notify you otherwise.

Signature: Date:/...../.....

Notes:

1. You must pay an amount of income tax or capital gains tax at least equal to the tax that the Charity reclaims on your donations, which is currently 25p for each £1 you give.
2. You must cancel this declaration if, in future, you no longer pay UK tax.

Standing Order

To (Name and address of your Bank):

..... Post Code:

Please make regular payments of £..... every month , quarter , year to The Royal Anglian Regiment Benevolent Charity from the following account number:

sort code: starting on:/...../..... and ending on:/...../.....

or until further notice.

Account Name:

Signature: Date:/...../.....

Please pay to: The Royal Bank of Scotland, Holts Branch, Lawrie House, Victoria Road, Farnborough GU14 7NR; Sort Code: 16-19-26, Account No 14811362.

Single Gift

I would like to make a donation to the Benevolence Charity of £..... and enclose a cheque for this sum payable to The Royal Anglian Regiment Benevolent Charity. Please ensure you complete the Gift Aid declaration above if you want your donation to increase by 25%.



Forces and Corporate Publishing Ltd, Hamblin House, Hamblin Court, Rushden, Northamptonshire NN10 0RU. Tel: 01933 419994 :: Fax: 01933 419584

© Crown Copyright: This publication contains official information. It should be treated with discretion by the recipient. The opinions expressed in the articles in this journal are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the policy and views, official or otherwise, of the Regiment or the Ministry of Defence. No responsibility for the goods or services advertised in this journal can be accepted by the publishers or printers. Advertisements are included in good faith.

Managing Director: Ron Pearson :: Managing Editor: Katie Mordue :: Sales Manager: Amanda Ringer



Editor: Maj RG Corcoran MBE

Contents

| | | | |
|---|----|--|-----|
| Regimental Charity Donation Form | 6 | The Steelbacks | |
| The Colonel of the Regiment | 8 | <i>From the Commanding Officer</i> | 88 |
| The Regiment | 10 | <i>1 (Norfolk and Suffolk) Company</i> | 89 |
| Personalia | 12 | <i>2 (Leicestershire and Northamptonshire) Company</i> | 91 |
| Regimental Matters | 13 | <i>3 (Essex and Hertfordshire) Company</i> | 94 |
| Regimental Day | 15 | <i>4 (Lincolnshire) Company</i> | 95 |
| Diary Dates 2019 | 27 | <i>5 (Suffolk and Cambridgeshire) Company</i> | 99 |
| Mainly About People | 29 | Steelbacks News, Exercises and Adventure Training | 99 |
| Regimental Museum | 32 | | |
| Can You Remember? | 34 | Special Features | |
| The Vikings | | <i>Regimental Battlefield Tour</i> | 136 |
| <i>From the Commanding Officer</i> | 44 | <i>The Last Colours of the 58th</i> | 138 |
| <i>A (Norfolk) Company</i> | 45 | <i>Cenotaph Parade 2018</i> | 140 |
| <i>B (Suffolk) Company</i> | 52 | <i>Blesma Interviews</i> | 141 |
| <i>C (Essex) Company</i> | 59 | <i>Kranji War Cemetery, Singapore</i> | 145 |
| <i>D (Cambridgeshire) Company</i> | 62 | <i>Off Side in Derry</i> | 146 |
| <i>HQ Company</i> | 66 | <i>Private Albert Miller 5 R Norfolk</i> | 148 |
| The Poachers | | <i>Seringapatam</i> | 150 |
| <i>From the Commanding Officer</i> | 68 | <i>Riding the Pontruet Road</i> | 153 |
| <i>A (Lincolnshire) Company</i> | 70 | Book Reviews | 155 |
| <i>B (Leicestershire) Company</i> | 75 | Obituaries | 156 |
| <i>C (Northamptonshire and Rutland) Company</i> | 78 | ACF and CCF | 170 |
| <i>D (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire) Company</i> | 81 | Regimental Association | |
| | | Branch News | 180 |

Front cover: 1st Battalion - the Fighting IXth during live fire tactical training.

Rear cover top: 2nd Battalion, Javelin operator on exercise.

Rear cover bottom: 3rd Battalion - Steelbacks on Exercise.

Regimental Internet Website

www.royalanglianregiment.com

Battle Honours

Battle Honours on The Queen's Colour

Mons, Loos, La Cateau, Somme 1916, 1918, Marne 1914, Arras 1917, 1918, Aisne 1914, 1918, Cambrai 1917, 1918, Ypres 1914, 1915, 1917, 1918, France and Flanders 1914-1918, Neuve Chapelle, Macedonia 1915-1918, Gallipoli 1915-1916, Salerno, Gaza, Anzio, Palastine 1917-1918, Cassino I-II, Shaiba, Gothic Line, Mesopotamia 1914-1918, Italy 1943-1945, St Omer-La Bassee, Crete, Dunkirk 1940, Singapore Island, Normandy Landing, Malaya 1941-1942, Brieux Bridgehead, Yu, Venraij, Ngakyedauk Pass, North-West Europe 1940, 1944 -1945, Imphal, Tobruk 1941, Kohima, Defence of Alamein Line, Chindits 1944, North Africa 1940 -1943, Burma 1943-1945, Villa Grande.

Battle Honours on The Regimental Colour

Namur 1695, Blenheim, Ramilles, Oudenarde, Malplaquet, Dettingen, Louisburg, Minden, Quebec 1759, Martinique 1762, 1794, Havannah, Seringapatam, Corunna, Talavera, Albuhera, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Peninsula, Bladensburg, Waterloo, Ava, Ghuznee 1839, Kelat, Cabool 1842, 1879, Moodkee, Ferozeshah, Sobraon, New Zealand, Goojerat, Punjab, South Africa 1851-1853, 1879, Inkerman, Sevastopol, Lucknow, Taku Forts, Afghanistan 1878-1880, Nile 1884-1885, Tirah, Atbara, Khartoum, Defence of Ladysmith, Paardeberg, South Africa 1899-1902, Korea 1951-1952.



From the Colonel of The Regiment

I am writing this year's Foreword to the Castle magazine at the end of a year that feels as turbulent and uncertain as any that I can remember. Domestic and international politics are remarkably unsettled, in ways that few would have predicted only a small number of years ago. Our nation's security is being challenged from multiple directions; terrorism, state-sponsored attacks and the spectre of state on state warfare vie for attention as the Government seeks to balance limited resources against multiple requirements. Against this backdrop, the Ministry of Defence has completed a review to ensure that we are properly prepared for the emerging threats just 3 years after the 2015 SDSR; I suspect that this tempo of Defence reviews may become the norm.

It might be tempting to think that this turbulence must impact on the Regiment and the soldiers that serve within it. I am very glad to say that, while we will never sit still, the Regiment and our soldiers remain rock-steady, responding to the challenges that are thrown their way with their customary professionalism, stoicism and sense of duty, regardless of the circumstances. The Battalions are held in the highest regard, for their excellence on operations and in barracks, their camaraderie, and their flexibility. Despite the problems faced by the wider infantry, we are better manned than most. And those soldiers and officers who are joining the Regiment are of the highest quality.

We are a Regiment based on the quality, attitude and temperament of our people, and 2018 has been a bumper year in terms of individual achievement. On the promotion front Col Olly Brown has been made Brigadier and will take over 4 Infantry Bde later in the year. Guy Foden has secured promotion to Colonel and has just taken on a high profile appointment in the Commitments branch of Army HQ. Seven of our officers secured promotion to Lt Col, including Phil Blanchfield and Rich Bredin who join a very small cohort of those who have served in every rank from Pte to Lt Col. Capt Al Kirk received his hugely deserved commission, and WO2s Austin, Owen and Thorne promoted to WO1. We enjoyed much success on the Queens' Division PNCO cadre, with LCpl Wiles (2nd Bn) making top student, LCpls Webster and Morley (1st Bn) achieving distinctions and LCpl Tehabalala (2nd Bn) receiving the Sgt Maj's award for passing the course at the ripe old age of 39. Will Meddings will take command of the 2nd Battalion when they return to the UK this summer, Adam Wolfe will take over the 3rd Battalion later in the year, and Andy Wilde will command 1 PWRR in February 2020.

Away from the MS system, Phil Birch was awarded a hard-earned QVCS for his contribution to the development of the Somali Army. Alex Tate, Wayne Harrod, and Matt Tate represented their country with great success at this year's Invictus Games, and Owen Pick was selected to be a member of the Great Britain Winter paralympics squad. Sgt Miller will represent the Army at this year's European Jiu Jitsu Championship. Finally, CSgt Jones was the recipient of last year's Poutlers Prize for his outstanding work in setting up a new Reserve Platoon in Peterborough.

On the Regimental appointments side Mark Nicholas has taken over as County Colonel for Norfolk, filling the shoes of Max Marriner who has served the county and Regiment incredibly well



throughout his tenure. Ken Reeve retired as Honorary Chaplain at the end of 2018 and Tony Rose retired as his assistant earlier in the year. Both will be missed hugely and hard to replace. Finally, I must thank Paul Morris for his outstanding work in transforming the way that we communicate with ourselves and our potential recruits through social media. This is vital ground for the Regiment and I am immensely grateful for the contribution he has made over the last 5 years.

Like any worthwhile institution we have had our challenges as well as our triumphs. While we are certainly doing better than most, our recruiting is not what it should or could be. While the reasons are varied (and in many cases lie some way outside our control), recruiting must remain a priority if we are to avoid the vicious circle of under-manning that afflicts some parts of the Army. We have reviewed the way that we recruit, and have worked hard to make sure that we can get the most out of the current Army recruiting system, not least through the excellent recruiting team and by Regimental staff at the Infantry Training Centre. As a result of this work, and the attention that recruiting

is receiving from the Army and MOD, I am confident that we will see the situation improve. As the Army looks at the problem of recruiting some are asking how and why we have a system that recruits geographically, leaving some Regiments with an inherently more difficult recruiting problem than others. There is increasingly talk of 'vanilla recruiting' - recruiting infantry soldiers from across the country and then allocating them to the point of need. I am very clear on the risks that this approach engenders, as are others. So I don't think we will see this method adopted in the infantry in the near future. But we will need to adjust our model slightly, by better supporting our brother Regiments in the Queens Division, by ensuring that each of our Regiments is effectively manned without losing sight of the geographical ties that make our Regiment what it is today.

The second challenge has been the continued drive by some to see soldiers in court for actions that took place years, if not decades, ago. The Regiment has had one of these cases and I am glad to say that it will not result in a prosecution. I'm also glad to say that the support that RHQ has provided has been exemplary, as has the assistance provided by those who served alongside those accused of wrong-doing. One of our retired officers has found that his (voluntary) responsibilities as a Company Commander lasted some 45 years longer than perhaps he expected, testament to his personal sense of service and decency and to the Regimental bonds that bind us.

The 1st Battalion remain based in Woolwich where they will stay until they move to Cyprus in 2021. They continue to send soldiers all around the world with deployments to India, the USA, Nigeria, the Falklands and many other places besides. Most significantly, they were told in mid-June that they would deploy most of the Battalion to Afghanistan by Oct of this year. After a very busy summer, conducting training in half the time normally afforded for a deployment of this type, they are now patrolling the streets of Kabul. This commitment sits on top of a concurrent deployment to South Sudan and will see every soldier who can deploy involved in operations over the next few months.

The 2nd Battalion are 16 months into their 2 year tour of Cyprus. They have finished their time as the Regional Standby Battalion, able to deploy almost anywhere at short notice as the British Army's acclimatised Reserve. They have maintained their operational edge with a series of demanding exercises, punctuated with sporting endeavours including rugby, skiing, boxing, cricket, football, orienteering and martial arts. In their second year they are responsible for protecting the strategically important sites throughout Cyprus. They are training hard too, including an important and ground-breaking exercise with the Egyptian Army. They return to the UK and Cottesmore next summer from where they will deploy on operations to Afghanistan in 2020.

The 3rd Battalion continue to grow and restructure. With the 2nd Battalion in Cyprus and the 1st Battalion heavily committed overseas, they have taken on much of the coordination of the Regimental recruiting effort. As I have explained, it is vital work, that requires imagination and industry to see through, and they deserve all our thanks for the contribution that they make to the lifeblood of the Regiment. They have, of course, done much else. They are supporting the 1st Battalion's tour of Afghanistan and

the 2nd Battalion's strategically important work in Cyprus. They have exercised in Italy with the Alpini Regt, and earlier in the year they sent 30 soldiers to Austria to develop their downhill skiing. They achieved a silver medal at this year's Cambrian Patrol exercise, a significant achievement in a year hallmarked by appalling weather. They are also leading the way in terms of recruiting women into the infantry, working hard with local universities and Reserve Regiments to ensure that we harvest the widest possible range of talent into the Regiment.

I will close by highlighting the contribution made by those on the Home Front. We are incredibly fortunate to have an extremely dedicated and capable team at the Regimental Headquarters. They have organised and run a myriad of events and activities on our behalf. They are also responsible for looking after those members of the Regiment, both serving and non-serving, who have fallen on hard times or who need Regimental support. They do fantastic work on our behalf, dispensing money carefully and quickly whenever it is needed. They have been supported by some superb fund-raising activities, including a cricket match where a group of Regimental all-stars almost held their own against a group of retired professionals, with commentary provided by Henry Blofeld. The 2nd Battalion's cross channel swim, the Regimental carol service, a wonderful Armistice Centenary Dinner at Trinity College Cambridge and a host of other events have ensured that the Regiment can continue to support itself in the way that we know we must if we are to help our people in the way that they deserve. To that end, if you are considering raising funds for charity I would encourage you to apportion at least part of your support to the Regimental Benevolent fund, conscious of the outstanding assistance that it provides to our soldiers and their families, both serving and retired.

2018 has been a busy year for the Regimental family, not least in support of the Centenary commemorations of the 1918 Armistice. The 1st Battalion enjoyed a starring role at the national commemoration at Amiens on 8 August, and the Regimental Association did brilliantly to support all the Centenary and VC commemorative events throughout our counties. The 1st Battalion also found time in their busy programme to provide invaluable assistance to the laying down of the Sea of Shrouds at the Olympic Park, a remarkable piece of art commemorating those killed at the Battle of the Somme. 47 members of the Regiment, serving and retired, attending a highly successful battlefield tour which examined the One Hundred Days campaign of 1918. And in the idyllic surroundings of Euston Hall RHQ organised a most successful Regimental Representative Event where we were fortunate to be joined by our Colonel in Chief HRH the Duke of Gloucester whose strong support for the Regiment continues unabated. We also saw 2500 members of the Regiment attend a highly enjoyable Regimental Day at Duxford on 2 September and over 200 attended the Regimental Rugby match at Rochford the day before.

So while turbulence and uncertainty permeate Whitehall and beyond, 2018 has seen the Regiment deliver everything that has been asked of it, and more. Our soldiers remain outstanding ambassadors for their Regiment and the cities, towns and villages from whence they came. We should be proud of all that has been achieved, and confident of what lies ahead in 2019 and beyond.

The Regiment

Colonel-in-Chief

HRH The Duke of Gloucester KG GCVO

Colonel of the Regiment

Major General RW Wooddisse CBE MC

President of the Regimental Association

Major General SL Porter CBE

Honorary Chaplain to the Regiment

The Reverend Paul Whitehead

Assistant Honorary Chaplain to the Regiment

The Reverend Stephen Smith

Deputy Colonels of the Regiment

1st Battalion: Brigadier JM Woodham CBE MC

2nd Battalion: Colonel SJR Browne OBE

3rd Battalion: Major General SL Porter CBE

College of Colonels

Chairman of Regimental Trustees: Brigadier DJ Clements MBE

Regimental Communications: Colonel SJR Browne OBE

Regimental Recruiting: Colonel RFL Lyne

Regimental Heritage: Colonel RE Harrold OBE

Regimental Benevolence: Lieutenant Colonel PRC Dixon OBE

Regimental Trustees

Colonel of the Regiment, Brigadier D J Clements MBE, Brigadier AJC Wilde MBE, Captain SC Lane, Captain KP Tansley, DJ Till and Regimental Secretary. Secretary: Assistant Regimental Secretary

County Colonels

| | |
|--|---|
| Norfolk: | Lieutenant Colonel MA Nicholas MBE |
| Suffolk: | Lieutenant Colonel MH Wenham |
| Essex: | Colonel CAF Thomas TD DL |
| Cambridgeshire: | Lieutenant Colonel D Denson TD |
| Lincolnshire: | Colonel GWC Newmarch |
| Leicestershire: | Captain TR Wilkes |
| Northamptonshire: | Lieutenant Colonel RHL Blomfield MBE TD |
| Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire: | Major JN Whatley DL |

Regimental Museum

Chairman of Trustees: Colonel P G R Horrell TD DL

Trustees: Colonel NH Kelsey OBE TD, Lieutenant Colonel SD Etherington OBE, Lieutenant Colonel ACE Marinos, Lieutenant Colonel A Powell MBE, Major T Dormer TD, Major PH Williamson MBE, Captain PR Randall, JMH Naylor and Regimental Secretary. Secretary: Deputy Regimental Secretary

Alliances

| | |
|---------------------|---|
| Australia | The Royal Tasmania Regiment |
| Barbados | The Barbados Regiment |
| Belize | The Belize Defence Force |
| Bermuda | The Royal Bermuda Regiment |
| Canada | Sherbrooke Hussars |
| | The Lincoln and Welland Regiment |
| | The Essex and Kent Scottish |
| | The Lake Superior Scottish Regiment |
| Gibraltar | The Royal Gibraltar Regiment |
| Malaysia | 1st Battalion Royal Malay Regiment |
| New Zealand | 3rd Battalion (Auckland (Countess of Ranfurly's Own) and Northland) Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment |
| Pakistan | 5th Battalion The Frontier Force Regiment |
| South Africa | First City Regiment |
| | Regiment de la Rey |

The Regiment is affiliated to the Worshipful Company of Poulterers
2nd Battalion is affiliated to *HMS St Albans*

Civic Honours

The Regiment has been granted the Freedom of:

Barking and Dagenham, Basildon, Bedford, Boston, Brentwood, Broxbourne, Bury St Edmunds, Cambridge, Celle, Charnwood, Chelmsford, Cleethorpes, Colchester, Corby, Dacorum, Diss, Dunstable, Ely, Gibraltar, Grantham, Great Yarmouth, Grimsby, Harborough, Harlow, Harpenden, Havering (formally Romford), Hertford, Hinckley and Bosworth, Huntingdon, Ipswich, Kettering, King's Lynn, Leicester, Lincoln, Lowestoft, Luton, Newham (formally East Ham), Northampton, Norwich, Oadby and Wigston, Peterborough, Redbridge (formally Ilford), Stamford (honorary status), St Neots, Southend-on-Sea, Stevenage, Sudbury, Thurrock, Uppingham, Watford, Wellingborough and Wisbech.

Regimental Locations

Regimental Headquarters

The Keep, Gibraltar Barracks, Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk IP33 3RN
Tel: 01284-752394. Mil 94205-2001
Website: www.royalanglianregiment.com
Shop online: www.royalanglianregiment.com

Regimental Secretary: Lieutenant Colonel (Retd) RCJ Goodin OBE

Email: robert.goodin769@mod.gov.uk

Assistant Regimental Secretary (Finance and Benevolence): Major (Retd) RP Grenfell

Email: robert.grenfell153@mod.gov.uk

Deputy Regimental Secretary (Communications and Heritage): Major (Retd) RG Corcoran MBE

Email: rhatt.corcoran100@mod.gov.uk

Regimental Adjutant and OC Recruiting Support Team: Captain CE Leese Email: christopher.leese101@mod.gov.uk

(From Spring 2019 - Captain AJ Clancy Email: anthony.clancy100@mod.gov.uk)

Chief Clerk: Mrs T Lyell

Email: teresa.lyell530@mod.gov.uk

Records and Benevolence Officer: Mrs J Laidlaw

Email: joanna.laidlaw118@mod.gov.uk

RHQ Area Office

Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex and Cambridgeshire

The Keep, Gibraltar Barracks,
Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk IP33 3RN
Tel: 01284-749317

Area Secretary: Lieutenant Colonel (Retd) PG Cox OBE

Email: philip.cox106@mod.gov.uk

RHQ Area Office Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, Northamptonshire, Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire

Kendrew Barracks, Cottesmore, Rutland LE15 7BL
Tel: 01572-812241 Ext 7161

Area Secretary: Major (Retd) TJ StC Brown

Email: timothy.brown133@mod.gov.uk

Clerk: anne.godbolt100@mod.gov.uk

Regimental Museum

Royal Anglian Museum, Duxford Airfield,
Duxford, Cambridgeshire CB22 4QR

Tel: 01223-497298

Curator: Melissa Kozlenko

Email: royalanglianmuseumcurator@outlook.com

Website: www.royalanglianmuseum.org.uk

Battalion Locations

1st Battalion (deployed to Afghanistan until Spring 2019)

Lieutenant Colonel PC Moxey MBE

Royal Artillery Barracks,

Woolwich,

London SE18 4BB

2nd Battalion (returning to Kendrew Barracks, Cottesmore, Rutland LE15 7BL in Summer 2019)

Lieutenant Colonel BD Weston (from Summer 2019, Lieutenant Colonel WJ Meddings)

Alexander Barracks,

Dhekelia, Cyprus

BFPO 58

3rd Battalion

Lieutenant Colonel MS Woodeson (from Summer 2019, Lieutenant Colonel AP Wolfe MBE)

Army Reserves Centre, Blenheim Camp,

Newmarket Road, Bury St Edmunds,

Suffolk IP33 3SW

Regimental Representatives

Infantry Training Centre, Catterick: Captain A George

RMA Sandhurst: Maj MR Cook to March 2018. Major A Biggs

Cambridge University OTC: Major M Bevan

East Midlands University OTC: Captain SC Hale

Personalialia

Promotion to Brigadier

Col DSJ Biddick
Col OCC Brown

Promotion to Colonel

Lt Col GB Foden

Promotion to Major

Capt ND Barron
Capt AR Emerson
Capt MR Garner
Capt TJW Green
Capt JRP Heugh
Capt WR Hoy
Capt JM Walters
Capt HJ Willis
Capt CM Winterman
Capt K Main (LE)

Promotion to Captain

Lt SJ Durrant
Lt SR King
Lt WG Pickering
Lt T Reid
Lt J Taylor
Lt NTB Watkins
WO2 AJ Kirk

Promotion to WO1

WO2 AS Austin
WO2 CJ Holmes
WO2 SA Hume
WO2 SJ Mactavish
WO2 JE Owen
WO2 S Thorne

Promotion to WO2

CSgt CA Brooks
CSgt LA Davidson
CSgt PJ Green
CSgt PM Kennedy
CSgt EE Rawdon

Conversion of Commissions

Maj DT Crosbie to Reg C
Maj TG Hearne to Reg C
Maj WS Ottridge to Reg C
Maj S Thomas to Reg C
Capt HJ Willis to Reg C
Capt SAC Forse to IRC
Capt ST Payne to IRC
Capt JSD Pugh to IRC
WO1 DJ Spray to IRC
Lt JR Tracey to SSC

Commissions

OCdt MJN Andrews to be 2Lt Apr 2018
OCdt Darby to be 2Lt Aug 2018
OCdt Langley to be 2Lt Aug 2018
OCdt GR Liddington to be 2Lt Apr 2018
OCdt Talkington to be 2Lt Aug 2018
OCdt C Thompson to be 2Lt Apr 2018
OCdt JB Wright to be 2Lt Apr 2018
OCdt DA Kitchin to be 2Lt Dec 2018
OCdt JCA Heale to be 2Lt Dec 2018

Queens's Commendation for Valuable Service

Acting Lt Col PM Birch

MSM

WO2 B Shropshire

1st Clasp to Long Service Good Conduct Medal

Lt Col D Mackness
Maj AJ Buxton
Maj BS French
Maj DT Granfield
Maj AJ Penn
Maj IJ Robinson
Maj LA Waghorn
Capt DA Grice
Capt MJ Ielden
Capt K Main
WO2 GC Richards MBE

LSGCM (with 1 stripe)

Brig RW Wooddisse
Brig JM Woodham
Lt Col STH Andrews
Lt Col ACE Marinos
Lt Col JCJ Wright
Lt Col AJ Wylie
Maj AG Grinonneau
Maj FJR Grounds
Capt N Vazquez

LSGCM (with 3 stripes)

Lt Col MH Wenham

Long Service Good Conduct Medal

Lt Col BM Allen
Lt N DB Charlwood
Lt Col GB Foden
Lt Col PJ Messenger
Lt Col TPD Morris
Lt Col PC Moxey MBE
Lt Col BD Weston
Lt Col AP Wolfe MBE
Lt Col MS Woodeson
Maj A Biggs
Maj PM Birch
Maj TGBP Coleman
Maj MR Cook
Maj AK Dart
Maj T Jones
Maj AI Maclay
Maj WJ Meddings
Maj MC Melia
Maj SR Milsom-Smith
Maj PA Muncey
Maj OB Ormiston
Maj SF Roberts
Maj DJ Robinson
Maj S Thomas
Maj APT Wilde
Capt JA Perring
CSgt KJ Price
Cpl IK Strike
LCpl L MC Kayser MC
SSgt GC Richards
Sgt DW Evans
Cpl DA Jones

1st and 2nd Clasp to LSGCM

Maj PN Blanchfield MBE

Retirements

RHQ has been notified of the following retirements:

Lt Col D Mackness wef Oct 2017
Maj AI Maclay wef Jan 2018
Capt AC Peters wef Jul 2017
Capt (acting Major) RL Weston wef Jan 2018



Regimental Matters

The Regimental Council in 2018

The Regimental Council met at the Royal Hospital Chelsea on 4th May and at the Army and Navy Club on 2nd November. The Council is made up of the Colonel of the Regiment, the Deputy Colonels of the Regiment, the Commanding Officers, the Chairman of Regimental Trustees and the Regiment's Senior LE Officer. Other senior members of the Regimental family are regularly invited to attend as advisors on particular projects. For example, the RSMs attended in May 2018 for discussions on Regimental Branding. In summary, in 2018 the Council had:

Reinforced the vital importance of the Regimental recruiting effort. Our busy Recruiting Support Teams were reorganised and were now based at Bury St Edmunds and at Cottesmore. Our Regimental Recruiting Plan was reviewed and a very high priority was to continue to be given to recruiting in our Counties for our Regiment.

Thanked Lieutenant Colonel Paul Morris for his five year's work as Colonel Communications, setting up the Regiment's: first Website, social media and branding. Our Regimental social media presence had improved significantly in 2018, particularly on Instagram, and the ongoing review of Regimental Communications was likely to refresh the Website in 2019. This external Regimental communication was essential to support recruiting.

Noted that the Regiment had developed a particularly strong reputation and brand after operations in Iraq and Afghanistan. There was a risk of the one Royal Anglian Regimental brand, the three Battalion brands (Vikings, Poachers, and Steelbacks) and the eight County Company brands creating a complex message to the uninitiated. Where appropriate, the one Regimental Brand was to be used for external communications.

Commended the Regimental Trustees for their care of the Regiment's investments, which allowed the Regiment to make grants to support the wellbeing of the Regiment, particularly those in hardship, need or distress.

Promoted work in four project areas to support the Regiment. In 2018 in particular: Col Richard Lyne had led on Regimental recruiting. Col Simon Browne had led on Regimental Communications. Brig James Woodham had led on Regimental Careers. Col Olly Brown had started a new project on Regimental support for our Cadets.

Agreed the proposal for RHQ to adopt the approved Subscriber Customer Relationship Management (SCRM) system to improve communications within the Regimental family.

Approved the introduction of a new online Regimental shop, which will be run by a commercial provider, and is expected to start trading in mid-2019.

Regimental Benevolence

Major RP Grenfell

General

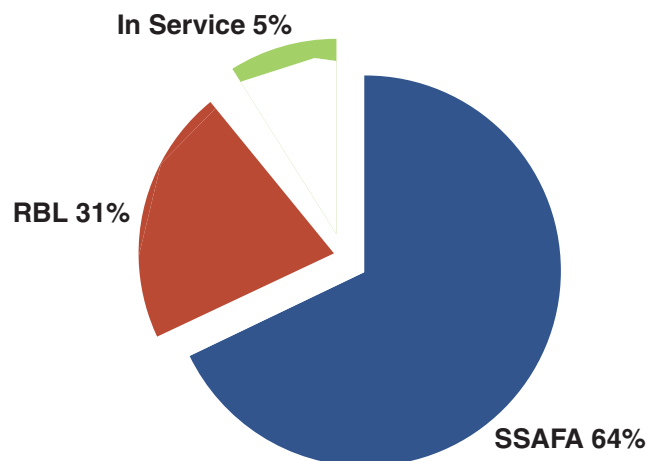
The Royal Anglian Benevolent Charity (Charity Registered No: 1085050) continues to provide support, in the form of grants to past and present members of the Regiment, their spouses and dependants including our forebear Regiments for those who are in need, hardship or distress.

How to Seek Assistance

An explanation how our application system works may be of interest to those who might need to access the charity. Applicants need to complete a Form A. To do so, the applicant should seek assistance from either Soldiers Sailors Airmen and Families Association (SSAFA) or The Royal British Legion (RBL). They will allocate a caseworker who will visit and will complete the Form A. The caseworkers will take a fully holistic approach and signpost the applicant to other assistance providers if applicable. The caseworker will submit the Form A for consideration on a closed and secure IT system known as CMS. RHQ monitor CMS constantly, the case is prepared, presented and a decision made, in most cases, the same day. If a grant is to be awarded a cheque will be posted to the caseworker for dispersal. Delays can occur when the Form A omits vital information, this can normally be resolved quickly. Prior to a casework visit it greatly assists if the applicant has proof of service, red book or any service records. Should none be available then an application is made to the records department by the caseworker for proof of service, this will cause a delay. To manage expectation, grants are awarded up to £500 depending on circumstances. In exceptional cases this can be raised to £750. Our charity is also able to ask the

Army Benevolent Fund (ABF), The Soldier's Charity if they will also assist. They will make their decision and grants will go to the caseworker. This process is known as almonisation. The only exception to the level of funding is when the applicant is an amputee then a restricted fund known as the Wayland Fund can be used and higher awards made.

Regimental Headquarters has no outreach capability for casework and is reliant on caseworkers from SSAFA and RBL to do this on our behalf. Without their sterling work our Regimental community would not be so well served. To facilitate this the charity makes an annual grant to the ABF of £13k who provide





Regimental Matters

the due diligence required by the Charities Commission and makes grants to other charities who work on our behalf. This precludes the charity making grants where due diligence process need applying.

Should doubt exist of any part of the process the staff at RHQ will be happy to advise. Contact details are at the front of this Castle.

Case work delivery source in the last FY can be seen below. SSAFA and RBL do a huge amount of good work on behalf of the Regiment. The 'In Service' cases are sent by Unit Welfare Staff with the full backing of the Commanding Officer.

Statistics Financial Year 17-18

In the last FY there were no surprises in the trends. The passage of time sees, as expected, only 7 of the 115 grants made to those from the forebear Regiments.

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----|
| Number of cases received: | 195 |
| Cases where grants made | 115 |
| Cases where no grants made: | 71 |
| Cases rejected: | 9 |

Most case where no grants were made was because either, no need was identified, or they were requests for funerals or care home cost both, or where a spouse applies who was not married the servicemen during his service, or there were savings above the threshold. All of these fall outside of the scope of the charity. The rejected cases are where the caseworker wrongly submits the Form A to our charity and the applicant has never served in the Regiment

Grants made were:

| | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| The Benevolent Fund: | - £73k |
| ABF Grants: | - £100k (approx) |
| RBL Grants: | - £25k |
| Others: | - £20k |

Overall delivery was £218k with the average grant from the Benevolent Charity of £437.

Fund Raising

Essential to the sustainment of the Regiment is a good income revenue. The annual budget forecast sets aside £120k to provide benevolence and forecast regimental sustainment. This includes, amongst others, the maintenance of Regimental Memorial, support to the recruiting effort, commemoration events including IWM Remembrance Service, Fields of Remembrance and on occasion (re)-interment of WW2 soldiers. Support to our three Battalions in the form of grants to support adventure training, Commanding Officers discretionary grant, and to allow soldiers to attend the Regimental Battlefield tour. A grant is made to our Band to maintain their uniforms and instruments. A major expense is the Regimental day at the IWM, free to all at point of entry, and the Regimental Representative Event, an annual event to thank those who support the Regiment in the Counties. There is also consideration given to large one off grants submit by stakeholders.

There are three main source of fund, these are:

- Interest from the Regimental Investment Portfolio
- Day's pay Scheme.
- Fundraising and Donations.

Investment Portfolio. The investment portfolio is looked after

by our Regimental Trustees who continue to give their time and expertise freely to ensure a good return on our investments. We remain hugely indebted to them.

Day's Pay Scheme. The Day's Pay Scheme bring in circa £110k per annum. Thank you all those who have signed up.

Donations and Fundraising. The generosity of those who make donations and organise fund raising activities is humbling. We have kind benefactors like Mr Harold Payne who runs the Anglia Heroes and Veterans fund and Mrs Vanessa Burkitt, MD of Catherine Jones Jewellers in Cambridge, who have raised large amount for the Regiment, never seeking reward or the lime light. At the other end of the scale a young lady organised a cake stall at her school raise funds for all the soldiers that protect her and her family. Small donations are sent from all kinds of people and these are just as gratefully received.

The Poachers swam the Channel and completed a physical endurance event to raise funds. We all have our favourite charities we support. If you are involved in a fundraising events, please give some consideration donating a percentage to your Regimental charity.

Anyone wishing to donate may do by sending a Cheque made payable to the Royal Anglian Regiment Benevolent Charity to RHQ or via the Just Giving page via the link on the Regimental website www.royalanglianregiment.com.

Benevolence in Action

Mobility Adaptation

An 80 yr old, widowed veteran who completed his National Service with a forebear Regiment. He is in poor health, with severe mobility issues. The charity received a request for assistance with purchasing a riser/recline chair. A grant of £500 was made with further £1750 from the ABF.

Training Course

A 32 yr old JNCO veteran with a family who served in Afganistan and sufferers from PTSD had self-funded two training course in the construction industry and required to do a third to secure a better future for his family. A grant of £500 was made with further £500 from the ABF. This allowed him to complete the course.

Family Support

A 30-something estranged wife with two children had been allocated social housing that was not carpeted. A grant of £300 was made with a further £300 from the ABF and £375 from the RBL. Demonstrating the almonisation process.

Wayland Fund

A 70 yr old veteran who is lower leg amputee with the possibility of the other leg also to be amputated required to have his bathroom adapted. A disability support grant was applied by his local authority which required a £800 personal contribution. With no children, or any disposable income or savings a grant of £800 was made from the Wayland Fund with no external support required.

In Service

A serving soldier with a family and whose wife is seriously ill required to be closer to home for family support. The family would have been put under a financial pressure with the additional costs of travel to and from the hospital for their many appointments. A grant was made matched by the Battalion to ease this pressure on this family at a worrying time.



REGIMENTAL DAY 2018

Corps of Drums lead the March Past.

Regimental Day 2018 took place at the Imperial War Museum Duxford on the first Sunday of September as is traditional. The Lord saw fit to shine upon the righteous with glorious weather. It was estimated that about 2000 people attended.

The day commenced with the Drumhead Service with the Colour Party provided by the Steelbacks. Father Ken Reeve the Regimental Honorary Chaplain led the service with the support of the Reverend Paul Whitehead, Padre to the 3rd Battalion, who delivered a thought provoking sermon. During the service wreaths were laid on behalf of the Regiment by Major General RW Wooddisse, the Regimental Association by Major General SL Porter and the Fallen by Lieutenant Colonel A Powell.

We were pleased to have a large contingent of Chelsea Pensioners and a good number Association Standards who were mustered by Major Bob Grenfell. After the Service the veterans marched past, with the Colonel of the Regiment taking the salute. The march



The wreath laying Party



Regimental Matters





The Steelback Colour Party.



Chelsea Pensioners reflect at the Drumhead Service.



Regimental Matters



The March Past.



WO1 (RSM) S Hume waits to conduct the March Past.

was led by the RSM of 3 R Anglian WO1 (RSM) S Hume and supported by the Band of the Royal Anglian Regiment led by Captain Peter Hudson, and the Corps of Drums of Cambridgeshire and Essex ACF.

After the Drumhead Service the Regimental family enjoyed a day of meeting old friends and comrades in the arena area, during which time they were entertained by the Band and Corps of Drums. Side stalls were provided by the Museum, Regimental Shop and RHQ.

Bar and food outlets did a roaring trade and APC rides were provided for the older members with a set of bouncy castles for the younger (and not so younger) members to enjoy.

In a break from the usual flag lowering ceremony this year it was conducted in the main arena with cadets lowering the

Regimental and County flags.

As always, it was a most enjoyable day for all. This would not have been at all possible without the excellent work of CSgt Glen Keeble and his team from 1 Company, 3 R Anglian the work party provided by the Poachers.

All members of the Regimental Family are warmly invited to attend next years event. Entrance is free but we would ask that you consider a donation to the Regimental Benevolent Charity via one of the many collection pots available on the day.

We look forward to seeing you.

Regimental Day 2019: Save the date in your dairy for 1st September 2019. Gates open 0930 hrs



Father Ken leading the Drumhead Service.



Padre Paul (Left) and Father Ken (Right).

Regimental Armistice Centenary Dinner in Trinity College

A military dinner was recreated at Trinity College on the eve of the Armistice Centenary in honour of the Regiment. The Hall at Trinity College was filled with soldiers from the Regiment echoing the time, a hundred years ago, when the College was the HQ of the Royal Army Medical Corps and soldiers ate their meals in the Hall every day.

Sponsored by Catherine Jones of Cambridge, guests of honour included The Lord Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, Mrs Julie Spence, General Ralph Wooddisse MC CBE Colonel of the Regiment, Sir Greg Winter CBE, Nobel prize winner and Master of Trinity College, The High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire Dr Andy Harter CBE and 50 men from the all three Battalions of the Regiment.

General Andrew Graham CB CBE, a Trinity graduate, movingly remembered the 619 men of the College who lost their lives and recalled his grandfather, also a Trinity man, who was awarded a VC in World War One.

‘At Catherine Jones,’ said Vanessa Burkitt, the company MD, ‘we are proud



Dinner in the Great Hall 1918.

to support the work of the Royal Anglian Regiment Benevolent Charity. They support the needs of their men, their

families, dependents and the bereaved. At this poignant time of remembrance it is a privilege to give a little help.’



Armistice Centenary Dinner in 2018.



Regimental Matters



Vanessa Burkitt with WOs Sergeants at the reception before dinner.



Top Table and a display of Regimental Silver.



Cambridgeshire ACF buglers play from the gallery.



The Colonel of the Regiment and Vanessa Burkitt.



The Colonel of the Regiment and the Master of Trinity College, Sir Gregory Winter.



The Regimental Secretary and High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire, Dr Andrew Harter.



Wayne Harrod and Jayne Simpson.

Field of Remembrance

Fittingly, the Regiment was well represented at the Centenary of the Armistice gathering in the garden of Westminster Abbey this year on Thursday 8th November with members of the Regiment and our forebear regiments attending in good numbers. A beautiful day greeted us all as we arrived in good time and had a chance to catch up with old friends and familiar faces. Just back from his overseas trip to the southern hemisphere,

HRH Prince Harry attended and following the short service of Remembrance during which Parliament Square fell silent and all traffic stopped, he carried out his usual walk about. CSM Cousin represented the 2nd Battalion on behalf of the Regiment. Freddie Grounds representing the Cambridgeshire Regiment is seen having a word with Prince Harry after which we all retired to the Farmers Club for our customary lunch thanks to Sam Luckin who organises this for the Regiment with great aplomb.

The County Colonels will consider at next year's County Colonel's Conference whether or not to consolidate the Regimental Plot into one while retaining individual Badge Crosses for each of our former County regiments.



Freddie Grounds with HRH Prince Harry at the Field of Remembrance.



Regimental Matters

Regimental Remembrance Service



The Regimental Memorial was the very moving setting for the annual Regimental Service of Remembrance. Some 350 members of the Regiment, serving, veterans and the bereaved families attended.



Regimental Adjutant, Capt Ed Leese.



Maj Tim Beighton and Mr John Foster lay wreaths on behalf of the Association and the Fallen..

Regimental Rugby Regimental XV 24-17 Rochford XV



The old players...

A glorious day of sunshine, rugby and beer was hosted superbly by Peter Van Den Broeck and Rochford Hundred RFC. A crowd of 200+ watched the rugby and were joined by General Tony Pollard and were entertained by the Essex Corps of Drums before the Regimental Roll of honour was read by Lt Col Danny Mackness. A tough uncompromising rugby match saw the Regiment dig deep to survive a late onslaught from the hosts having taken an early lead. The arrival on the field of play of MoM Lt Col Bev Allen (for it is he!) did much to stop the waves of attack from the Rochford team as they searched for a score to draw level. A well deserved victory! General Tony then presented



...and the new caps.

caps to the following:

For representing the Regiment on ten occasions CLUB 10: Andy 'Jock' Appleton, Jim Green, James Clancy, Pete Gasden, Greg Lawrence, Dan Lawrence, Chris Seeley, Nick Kelly Jnr (received posthumously on behalf of his father Nick Kelly Snr).

For representing the Regiment on twenty occasions CLUB 20:

Adrian 'Animal' Anema.

The next fixture will be on Saturday 31st Aug 19 in Hemel Hempstead. More details can be found on the FB Group: Royal Anglian Rugby

Royal Hospital Chelsea - Christmas Visit



On December 7th Bob and Barbara Grenfell visited the Royal Hospital Chelsea on behalf of the Regiment to extend Christmas wishes and deliver cards and presents to our In-Pensioners. All three are all in good spirits and take an active part in their community.

Dougie May (left) and Michael Riley (right) are well known

to all. In the centre is Cyril Worrall who joined the RHC in the late summer and has settled in very well. Cyril served with 1st Battalion of the Royal Leicester and hails from Nottinghamshire. He has attended a VC commemoration for a member of one of our forebear Regiments in Leamington Spa and is looking forward to doing more.



Regimental Matters

Regimental Carol Service



Members of the Regimental family gathered for our second annual Regimental Carol Service on Saturday 8th December held in St Mary's Church, Bury St Edmunds. St Mary's is home to the Chapel of The Suffolk Regiment and The Royal Anglian Regiment. The service raised funds for our Regimental Benevolent Charity and was supported by local dignitaries, which included the Mayors of Bury St Edmunds,

Haverhill and Sudbury. The service was led by the Padre of the 3rd Battalion, Reverend Paul Whitehead, with excellent musical accompaniment of the Band of the Royal Anglian Regiment, led by Captain Peter Hudson the Director of Music. Our particular

thanks to the Commanding Officer of 3rd Battalion, Lt Col Matt Woodeson not only for the use of the Band but also for personally supporting the service and bringing other members of his Battalion Headquarters. It was a wonderful service, enjoyed by all, and the Regimental family enjoyed the mulled wine and mincied pies afterwards. We very much look forward to continuing this as an annual event.

The 2019 Carol Service is planned for Saturday 7th December in St Mary's Church, Bury St Edmunds. Please put this in your diaries.



Royal Hospital Sponsored Sunday

The Royal Anglian Sponsored Sunday took place at the Royal Hospital Chelsea. The format consists of a Muster parade followed by a service in the Wren Chapel.

The new Governor, General Sir Adrian Bradshaw KCB OBE was the reviewing officer accompanied by Colonel Charles

Thomas TD DL, our In-Pensioners and some 40 Royal Anglian Association members were present as well.

After the Service all the participants attend the Royal Hospital bar for some very interesting reminiscences and a light lunch.



Col Charles Thomas, County Colonel for Essex inspects the parade of In Pensioners and the Regimental Association.



Regimental Matters



The parade of In Pensioners and the Association marches off.

2018 Regimental Representative Event – Euston Hall, Suffolk



The annual Regimental Representative Event this year was held at Euston Hall, Suffolk. It is the family home of the Lord Lieutenant of Suffolk, Clare Countess of Euston and the current residence of the Duke and Duchess of Grafton. On a lovely summers' evening over 100 guests, drawn largely from Suffolk, were shown into the courtyard of Euston. There they saw an impressive static display of equipment and personnel kindly provided by CO Vikings. A cocktail party for the guests, who included MP's, Civic Leaders, retired Senior Officers, veterans, friends & donors, was held in

the Flower Garden. During the reception, the senior guest, our Colonel-in-Chief, HRH The Duke of Gloucester was introduced to the guests. Following a short speech by the Colonel of the Regiment, Major General RW Wooddisse CBE MC, and a brief update by CO Vikings, Lieutenant Colonel PC Moxey MBE, the guests moved to the South Lawn where a Beating Retreat was conducted by The Band of The Parachute Regiment. The event proved a great success and was a fitting way in which to thank all those who support the Regimental Family or who are part of it.

The Officers' Dinner Club

The Officers' Dinner Club has met every year since it was formed in 1964. Initially, until 1969 there were four Battalion branch dinner clubs based upon existing territorial connections. In 1970, the Colonel of the Regiment, Lieutenant General Sir Richard Goodwin and the Regimental Council decided that the club should operate as one central club.

The Officers Dinner Club usually met at the Naval and Military (the In and Out) in Cambridge House on Piccadilly. Since the mid-1990s, after the redevelopment of Cambridge House was announced, and the Naval and Military had to move, the Officers Dinner Club has usually met at the Army and Navy (The Rag) on Pall Mall. All serving officers subscribe to the Dinner Club through the Day's Pay Scheme, and retired officers subscribe through the Regimental Association. The charter for the Club is to ensure that all members have the opportunity of dining together once each year, and in doing so be able to renew and make friendships with each other.

The Officers Dinner Club also has a modest benevolent role, supporting officers' widows. In 2018 The Dinner Club met on the 2nd November at the Army and Navy Club. The Colonel of

the Regiment presided. Distinguished guests included: Robert Haynes – Master of the Worshipful Company of Poulterers, and Reginald Beer – Renter Warden of the Worshipful Company of Poulterers. The Poulterers are long standing friends and supporters of the Regiment.

The outgoing Assistant Honorary Chaplain, Reverend Tony Rose and the outgoing Colonel Communications, Lieutenant Colonel Paul Morris were also guests, and the Colonel of the Regiment thanked them both for the outstanding support they had given the Regiment.

Although both Regular Battalions were overseas, eighty-two members of the Club were at the Dinner. A military brass ensemble played in support. A short report of the dinner was placed in The Times.

2019 The Dinner Club is due to meet on 1st November. Details will be sent to members well in advance. Occasionally the Club Committee is requested to dedicate a table for a particular peer group. In 2019 a dedicated table has been requested for all those who served in the 1st Battalion from 1995 to 1998 in Colchester and Oakington - West Belfast.



Diary Dates

2019

January

- Sun 6 Chapel Sunday, Warley
- Sun 13 2Lt Frank Young VC Commemoration, St Mary's, Hitchin.

February

- Sun 3 Chapel Sunday, Warley
- Sun 10 Sobroan Day
- Fri 22 ITC Passing Out Parade. Inspecting Officer, Col SJR Browne OBE.
- Thu 28 Queen's Div Gathering at ITC Catterick.

March

- Sun 3 Chapel Sunday, Warley
- Wed 13 Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire County Committee Meeting, Kempston, Beds
- Wed 13 Regt Museum Trustees Meeting
- Wed 20 County Colonels Meeting, RHQ Bury St Edmunds
- Tue 26 RSB 183, RMAS

April

- Sun 7 Chapel Sunday, Warley
- Wed 10 Mobbs Memorial Match, Bedford.
- Fri 12 Sovereigns Parade 182 RMAS
- Thu 18 Maundy Thursday
- Sat 27 Spring Band Concert, Cambridge.

May

- Fri 3 Regt Council Meeting, Royal Hospital Chelsea



Diary Dates

Sun 5 Chapel Sunday, Warley
Fri 17 2nd Battalion's Talavera Day Celebrations, Cyprus.
Thu 23 Queen's Div Council.
Sun 26 -
Thu 30 Regimental Battlefield Tour Monte Cassino.

June

Sun 2 Chapel Sunday, Warley
Thu 6 Founders Day, Royal Hospital Chelsea
Thu 6 Queen's Div Gathering, ITC Catterick.
Fri 14 Regimental Representative Event, Grimsthorpe Castle.
Sat 15 Royal Anglian Association (Leicestershire) Royal Tigers Day
Tue 25 Hindoostan Day
Tue 25 Royal Tigers' Day.
Sat 29 Armed Forces Day

July

Sat 6 3 Royal Anglian Laying Up 6 Royal Anglian's Old Regimental Colour, Bury St Edmunds
Sun 7 Regimental Cricket, Fenner's Cambridge.
Sun 7 Essex Association Reunion, Warley.
Sun 7 Chapel Sunday
Sun 21 Cambridgeshire Association Reunion, Ely.
Mon 22 Salamanca Day
Tue 23 RSB CC191, RMAS
Sat 27 Northamptonshire Association's Talavera Day, Northampton.
Sat 27 Talavera Day
Sun 28 Royal Anglian Association (Suffolk) Minden day, Bury St Edmunds

August

Thu 1 Minden Day
Thu 1 1st Battalion Minden Day Celebrations, Woolwich.
Sun 4 Chapel Sunday
Fri 9 CC183 Sovereigns Parade, RMAS
Sun 11 Association Blenheim Day Celebrations, Kempston.
Tue 13 Blenheim Day
Sat 31 Regt Rugby, Hemel Hempsted

September

Sun 1 Regt Day, Duxford
Wed 18 Regt Museum Trustees Meeting, Duxford
Thu 26 Regimental Heritage Committee Meeting.
Thu 26 Queen's Div Gathering, ITC Catterick.
Sun 29 Regimental Chapel Service at the Royal Hospital Chelsea.

October

Sun 6 Chapel Sunday

November

Fri 1 Regimental Council Meetings, London.
Fri 1 Officers' Club Annual Dinner, London.
Sun 3 Chapel Sunday
Sun 10 Remembrance Parade, Regt memorial, Duxford
Mon 11 Remembrance Day
Tue 26 RSB192.

December

Sun 1 Regt Chapel
Sat 7 R Leicesters' Officers' Lunch, London
Sat 7 Regt Carol Service, Bury St Edmunds
Tue 13 Sovereigns Parade CC191, RMAS



Mainly About People

Football Crowd Silent for Last Post - a Great Day



Up until 9.30 on Saturday morning, there was doubt about whether the Cambridge United v Luton Town match would survive the wintery weather.

The pitch was under snow. At 4am, the ground staff cleared the snow and heated the ground with domestic heaters. They wanted the game. At the pitch inspection, the club got the go



ahead they needed.

We had lost the Corps of Drums, yesterday, and the condition of the outfield prevented the five-a-side football match. However, we had a good day.

A trumpet played the Last Post to a silent crowd. After the last note, the crowd applauded respectfully and appreciatively of the soldiers on the pitch next to the trumpeter.

Three children presented the match ball, each of them with family links to World War One and more recent conflicts.

We raised £626.17 which grosses up to £782.71 when gift-aided.

The Club enjoyed having us and would like to have us back for the full programme at some time.

Honorary Chaplain Retires



The Colonel of the Regiment presenting Father Ken Reeve with a token of the Regiment's affection at the Regimental Day 2018.

The Regiment is hugely grateful to father Ken Reeve for his kind support as our Honorary Chaplain for eleven years from 2007 to 2018. Those that do not know the Regimental family well, may not fully appreciate the number of occasions where we are supported by our Honorary Chaplain. There are a surprising amount of routine Services: Minden Day in Bury St Edmunds, the Drumhead Service at the Regimental Day at Duxford, the Regimental Remembrance Service at our Memorial and our Regimental Carol Service. Much more importantly, there are many veterans and bereaved families who need and receive support. Ken has been unstinting in his kind care on countless occasions and services.



Ken famously describing himself as a soldier of the Sixties, joining as 23678963 Private Reeve K, serving in the depot at Bury St Edmunds and with the Regiment overseas including Aden and British Guyana. Ken was a soldier with potential but left as a young Corporal and we are very fortunate that he returned four decades or so later. Of course, Ken knew many of our veterans already, but he was also enthusiastic meeting the younger veterans. Ken has been an integral part of our Regimental family. He was bought warmth and humour to countless enjoyable Regimental events, as well as consoling us, and helping us to reflect at more solemn occasions. The Regimental family sends its heartfelt thanks to Ken.



Mainly About People

Orwell Park School hosts Desert Rats Memorial Day



Brigadier James Woodham and past and present members of the Desert Rats Association parade with members of the Orwell Park School.

Royal Anglian represents Infantry at Squash



Maj Will Hoy R ANGLIAN is based in Warminster with the Land Warfare Centre. He has played squash as a junior and adult for his county, Essex, in Division 1.

Will has also played for the Army, and Combined Services U25 whilst at Sandhurst. He was sucked into Battalion life after Sandhurst and returned to squash in 2018 as a Major. Will is now the Secretary of Infantry squash and Capt of the Inf A team.

In the Recent Inter Corps Championships he played six hard fought matches winning five of them. Will has now established himself within the Army team and plays regularly in the Wiltshire League.

Orwell Park School in Ipswich hosted a memorial to those who served in the Desert Rats - who were stationed at the school on the lead up to the D-Day landings. Orwell Park School in Ipswich. The school welcomed Brigadier James Woodham CBE MC, Deputy Colonel of the Royal Anglian Regiment, members of the Desert Rats Association and of the 22nd Armoured Brigade of the 7th Armoured Division at a ceremony and lunch on Thursday, May 17. Brigadier Woodham had commanded the 7th Armoured Brigade.

In 1944, the Desert Rats took advantage of the close proximity of the estate to the Orwell estuary to prepare their waterproof craft for the D-Day landings later that year,

Adrian Brown, headmaster, said: "This year it is the school's 150th anniversary and the link with the Desert Rats is an important part of the history of Orwell Park.

"The children learnt a great deal from the Brigadier and from speaking to members of the Desert Rats Association who attended."



Young Presidents' Organisation Dinner Night



From left: Capt Mathew Frost, Col Patrick Shervington MBE, Karen Randall, Capt Matthew Durkin, Peter Randall, Mottie Kesler MBE

Throughout my service in the Army, I have always been surprised by the randomness of surreal opportunities that seem to crop up out of nowhere, and this trawl from the Ops Officer was no different. The request was for two officers to attend a formal dinner with function in Tower of London, being hosted by heads of business, with the intent of reminding the commercial sector about the unique value and skillset of ex-military and service leavers.

The evening was graciously hosted by the London chapter of YPO, which is a global network of young chief executives whose aim is to share ideas, and drive leadership and innovation. Captain Matthew Durkin and I felt very privileged to have been invited alongside General Lord Houghton (CDS 2013-2016), by Colonel (retired) Patrick Shervington MBE and Captain (retired) Peter Randall, both ex-Royal Anglians, as the military contingent of this prestigious event.

The evening began with some pre-dinner drinks aboard the Elizabethan, a paddle steamer, taking in the sights of London from the river. After a few trips up and down the Thames, the boat arrived at the Tower of London, ready for the next phase. Upon conclusion of a private tour of the crown jewels, canapés were served in the Royal Regiment of Fusiliers' Officers' Mess. We were then marched in procession by the band of the Fusilier's, back toward the boat for dinner, through a bemused crowd of stretching joggers, several hundred strong. Back aboard the Elizabethan we found it had been refitted now for a formal dinner, and what better views to enjoy dinner with, than London's changing panorama.

After a wonderful dinner and fantastic evening, we were left feeling very humbled that this crowd of 75 or so individuals chose us as their honoured guests.



Regimental Museum



New Acquisitions

Since I arrived at the Museum at the beginning of February we have had a number of new acquisitions. The first was Private Simon Botterill's General Service Medal. It was delivered by his sisters who were really happy that we were able to spend some time with them. I was also very pleased to meet them and hear about their brother's life. I have displayed the medal and some photos of Simon as the Object of the Month and am hoping to display the medal permanently in the future.

We have been given a collection of items pertaining to WO1 Bandmaster Joe Joseph from his widow in Nottingham. I really like the collection and have been told that he was well known and highly respected. I am looking forward to displaying some of the items in the future and have already put his clarinet on show for a short while.



I have also had the pleasure of driving to Rugby and picking up some objects from Cosmo Benton: an SLR cleaning tool, 58 pattern webbing, and some ration pack items that the museum didn't previously have. Some of these will be accessioned and some added to the handling collection for education.

I was also visited by Bob Grenfell who dropped off various interesting pieces of kit such as a gas mask and archival photos and papers about regimental cricket. In addition we have received many items and archives as a result of the closure of Warley.

Education an Outreach

There has been a push for education and outreach. I have added some handouts to the Museum, and created some 'eye spy' trails for the younger visitors.

I have also been working with a Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire



Melissa Kozlenko, Curator

Cadet detachment in order to create a small history lesson for cadets. I had a test group in July and have since run another session. I have another session organised for November in the hope of this becoming a more regular event for our Army Cadets.

I also had the pleasure of meeting the 3rd East Anglian Malaya Veterans Group this summer, when they came to lay a wreath on the memorial.

For the first time in several years with Museum participated in the two Imperial War Museum Air Shows. We had many volunteers and trustees give their time and our efforts were greatly rewarded as the visitor thoroughly enjoyed our talks, tours and handling table.

Gallery and Exhibitions

In March the trustees decided that a small amount of redevelopment should be carried out in the galleries and this is now coming to fruition. We have put in a handling table and dress up area; we have refurbished old sales counter as a temporary exhibition case and we have refreshed various other cases. The most striking change has been the addition of two large photographs on vinyl of soldiers in late 1950's combat uniform and today's combat uniform; these were produced with a great deal of help from the 1st Battalion for which we are very grateful.

The conservator from the IWM and I have agreed upon a couple of days quarterly to get into the cases to do any necessary work. This will start with a good clean but we could also use the opportunity to make small changes in the cases or improve the existing captions.

Regimental Day and Minden Day

I was lucky enough to go to Minden Day and see the Vikings on parade and to talk to some of the guests and families. This was a great opportunity to get out and meet people and let them get to know the Museum better. Some of the wives also asked me about putting on some event in the future.

In September we had Regimental Day and got two guest exhibitors in. I was pleased with the day and we had many visitors to the tent. It was nice to meet some of the people who had been responding to my social media posts as well as new people.

Social media is something that I continue to update as frequently as possible, and I have received some feedback messages from the Facebook group and Royal Anglians I have met thanking me for my efforts at the Museum which they can see from the posts.

A heartfelt thank you to all who have given me kind words, helped out at the museum volunteering their time, answered my posts and made me feel very welcome in my first 9 months in post.



2008 **CELEBRATING 10 YEARS** 2018

of
Dogs saving lives



Please help us to continue our life-saving work and make a donation today by texting
SNIF17 £5 to 70070
www.medicaldetectiondogs.org.uk

Registered Charity in England and Wales No. 1124533 and in Scotland No. SC044834



Providing specially trained assistance dogs for injured and disabled men and women of the UK Armed Forces and UK Civilian Emergency Services.



Support Us

By fundraising
Donation
Spreading the word!

www.houndsforheroes.com
email: info@houndsforheroes.com

Hounds For Heroes is registered in England and Wales as a charitable company, limited by guarantee
Company Number
Charity Number: 1104289
Registered Address: 17 Warwick Gardens, Rushleigh Essex, SS06 6TG



Can You Remember?

40
YEARS AGO



TA train with the National Guard.



3 Platoon in full spate.



The 1st Battalion's Platoon Commanders and Platoon Sergeants in October 1982 and shows: Standing from left: Sgt Vince Gamble, Lt Steve Bowns, Lt Mark Wenham, Sgt Kev Donnelly, Lt Robert Goodin, Lt Duncan Gregory, Sgt Tiny Smith, Sgt Steve Poulston, Sgt Richard Bonnett, Lt Simon Rees and Lt Julian Pollard. Kneeling from left: Sgt Chico Shields, Lt Nigel Spinks, TBC, Lt Bingo Willis, Sgt Sid Cutter, Lt Julian Pollard and Sgt Les Lay.



The Colonel-in-Chief, Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth The Queen Mother, inspects the Guard of Honour of B and C Companies of the 2nd Battalion at Tidworth on the unique occasion of all the Regiment's Regular Battalions being stationed in England at the same time.



4 Platoon under Second Lieutenant Webster followed their earlier shooting success by winning the inter platoon challenge trophy at Lydd. It was interesting to note that the winning platoon was not only commanded by the most junior of officers but also had in Sgt O'Driscoll a very recently promoted sergeant.



Mortars get a horse! Each soldier was detailed to carry two mortar bombs (the equivalent weight in sealed greenies) on to the bridgehead and companies were then responsible to ensure that ammunition reached the mortar lines. The problem of carrying the mortar barrels, base plates and bipods was resolved by using the two pack horses, enabling the mortars to be moved across county in support of the battalion. The pleasure of having heavy kit carried by horse was not appreciated by the rifle companies and the platoon was nicknamed "Dormer's Donkeys".



Can You Remember?



Lt Col Brett accompanied by WO2 Bryant inspecting the JNCOs cadre.



Recruits join in with Battalion training at Otterburn.

20
YEARS AGO



Royal Anglians at ITC - There is a new feel to training at ITC Catterick after the introduction of the Regimental Gatherings. The idea behind the gatherings is to foster and enhance the Regimental identity which is the hallmark of the Infantry. The Royal Anglian Regiment is at the forefront of this initiative having conducted four very successful gatherings since December 1997. The most recent gathering was on 8 September 1998 and included active participation from CO 1st Battalion and a number of Vikings. The CO addressed the 70 strong audience which included 15 of the 20 permanent staff and 50 students in training on the combat infantrymans course. The Studens were at various stages of training from weeks 1 to 14 and were able to chat in an informal atmosphere to serving soldiers. The Vikings had also set up a number of stands which included support weapons and the PRI.



The RSM in the stocks.



Poachers March and Shoot.



Private (now RSM) MacTavish, on the left on his PNCO Cadre in Alexander Barracks, Dhekelia 1999, wonderful symmetry that he returns as the man doing the shouting.



Can You Remember?



Poachers March and Shoot - Cpl Whiteley briefs his section.



B Company Skill at Arms Team on Minden Day wondering why they didn't win the Bn SAAM!

10
YEARS AGO



Survivors of the PJNCO Cadre Tactics Phase...future RSM and OC C Company. Expectations for the standard of the PJNCO cadre following Op HERRICK 6 were high. After such a demanding tour the soldiering standard of the average rifleman across the battalion was formidable and competition for places on the cadre was expected to be ferocious. Could SENTA still present a challenge to this war-hardened group of potential leaders – of course it could! The pre-selection week was open to all who felt they were ready. Of the 88 applicants, only 44 would be offered the chance to attend the PJNCO Cadre proper. A fast paced series of Grade 1 soldier standard tests followed. NAVEX's, written tests, fitness and command tasks quickly separated the men from the boys. Students who did not make the grade were returned to their respective companies, hopefully having learnt enough to advantage them in the future cadres



From left: Capts Rupert Whitham, Alex Dart, Bev Allen ('Face of the British Army' 2016, for it is he!), Alex Biggs, Tim Beighton and Martin Melia outside Brigade Main HQ.



Capt Bev Allen ('Face of the British Army' 2016, for it is he again!), Rupert Whitham and Martin Melia after deploying forward with Bde Para Tac HQ.



Can You Remember?



Commissioning Parade April 2008. From left 2LTs Dan Benstead, David Crosbie and Francis Atkins with the Colonel of the Regiment, Regimental Representative and ADC. Future Ops Officer and Adjutant of the Vikings.



Poachers on Op TELIC 12 - 2Lt Child and team engaged in Hearts and Minds.



Poachers on Op TELIC 12 - Sgt Pearce and his A Company 1 Star Escort Team in Baghdad.



After the last patrol (Clockwise: LCpl Chalk, CSgt James, LCpl Johnson, Pte Gray, Pte Read, Pte Saumi). - It was 28th October 2012: LCpls Johnson and White, Ptes Read, Morton Gray and Saumi and I were the last of the Vikings to return from Op Herrick 16. Seven months earlier we were the last Vikings to Deploy in the opposite direction. As Fire Support Group had been split into six multiples and attached to the Rifle Companies. We all had our own adventures and challenges from drugs finds to running check points, IED strikes to vehicle recovery. We had proven our adaptability, conducting a variety of tasks, from foot patrols in the green zone, to mounted operations in Northern Dashte.



Can You Remember?



The Boxers on fight night.



Col Lyne looking less than impressed at his 'march out' mode of transport. Colonel Richard departed the Battalion leaving behind a legacy indicative of the enormous effort and work he put in through his tenure. We are hugely grateful for his hard work.



The Mayor of Diss inspects members of A (Norfolk) Company during the Diss Homecoming Parade.



1st Battalion The Vikings

Lt Col Phil Moxey MBE

From the CO

It has been nearly 17 years since the battalion started its modern day involvement with Afghanistan. For many, myself included, our time here has defined our careers, shaped our thinking and left an indelible mark on our character and our view of the world. But, as I sit here, in the New Kabul Compound, only a few weeks away from the first, full, democratic Parliamentary elections in 7 years it is important to recognise just how far this country has come since we first found ourselves here in the relative calm and ruins in 2002.

The city is bustling, with investment and new building plain to see. And the Coalition mission we are about to embark upon, of providing force protection to the multinational advisors determined to build resilient and effective institutions of state, is a lifetime away from the combat operations of the past. The next few months will be defining but the air is ripe with the talk of reconciliation and political progress - I'm not one for optimism bias

but we may very well be on the cusp of seeing Afghanistan enter a new phase.

And so the battalion is arriving at a time where there is no room for error, and must be alive to the potential for change and be able to adapt accordingly, at pace, but safely. It will come as no surprise to anyone that I feel strongly that there isn't a better bunch of soldiers to be placed in such a position, to be able to meet that challenge. Our soldiers, by nature humble, caring, emotionally adept and above all utterly professional will find their place and will, in a very short time, be contributing directly to the events that will play out here over the coming months. And we will do all we can to communicate as much of that work to you on social media and in print.

It is worth mentioning as well that all of this comes as somewhat of a surprise - another deployment to Afghanistan wasn't on the cards for us 6 months ago and we have had to move fast to get ready as it became apparent we were to form the bulk



of the uplift of UK troops in the Kabul Security Force. And so my thanks goes to all the men and women of the battalion for simply knuckling down and delivering an operationally ready unit, both for here and for A Coy who are heading off to South Sudan in the New Year. And, as ever, our undying gratitude to our families for supporting us in what we do.

From the RSM

Following on from the Commanding Officer, the Vikings really have dominated the world stage on a variety of tasks, both operationally focused and training exercises. I had the great honour of becoming the Vikings RSM in February this year and it's been an awesome experience thus far, the absolute pinnacle of my career. And, to top it all, I am writing this article sat at 1900m above sea level in the great city of Kabul, Afghanistan. Serving on operations is all I wanted to do as a young Viking now I'm the RSM on operations - nothing beats it! After an epic 8 months in the chair I've seen our Battalion hold and maintain UK security and be held to a prolonged period of high readiness throughout the year. We have delivered training and mentoring to the Nigerian Army and Indian Army, including Nigerian Special Forces units, to an exceptional standard. We have also provided frequent support as OPFOR to FTU in support of Ex WESSEX STORM really putting our Queens Division

brothers through their paces. Further to this we have mounted a Half Guard to the Colours in Amiens, France, televised to Millions across the world and in front of thousands of people. HRH the Duke of Cambridge was in attendance to make this extra special for us and marking the 100th year anniversary of our great nation's achievement during WW1.

This year more than ever sees the Battalion spread all over the globe with B, C, and D Companies supported by elements of Headquarters Company having switched fire to MST for OP TORAL where they will join myself and the Commanding Officer later in the year in Afghanistan. A Company "The Fighting Ninth" however have their eyes set on MST to deploy to South Sudan as a part of the United Nations mission, a new and exciting deployment for our Vikings.

A great highlight for me was having the honour working alongside D Cambridgeshire Company, as a part of the British Half Guard in Amiens. This



by no means was easy for our Vikings to execute; hours of foot and weapon drill on the back of ranges and late nights in camp, it was relentless. But we showed our true colours and adaptability on the day in front of millions and royalty. The parade was immaculate, showcasing how focused and strong we really are when the pressure is on.

The Battalion celebrated Minden day in fine order. The parade was simplified and effective due to OP TORAL focused mind set. However, as this year my passion for drill was culled (and rightly so), next year I plan to match Trooping the Colour as we welcome home all Vikings from across the globe! Minden Day 2019 will hopefully have Royalty in attendance so we can really show off on the drill square.

It humbles me massively every year to see our families take time out of their busy lives to support us and celebrate with us, this is what makes Vikings strong.

The Warrant Officers' & Sgts' Mess, and of course the blades in the Cpls' Mess, have the direction from me to relight some old traditions and branch out into Greater London. Some awesome functions have been executed, a roof top cocktail party night for the Cpls' Mess in London, epic night with great company. And in my Mess a Regimental Dinner on a nuclear scale seeing WO2 Butcher RQMS out the door – an exceptional soldier and a best friend, the Battalion has lost, but the Regiment has gained a true warrior.

My focus for next year will be to take the JNCOs away and concentrate on

empowerment and the basics, there is no better job in the Infantry than being a section commander (apart from RSM). I truly believe all the future stars within the Battalion sit in this cohort, it's my mission before my 2 years end to invest in the Cpls' Mess heavily. I will focus on decision making, fitness & and core Infantry skills.

In summary of a magnificent year, we have achieved so much already, we will never be known for complacency we will always remain hungry to get into the next fight. Keep a close eye of the Vikings some great things to come. Finally I would just like to thank all the partners and families that always stick by us no matter what in hard times.

Stabilis

A (Norfolk) Company

OC's Perspective

As A (Norfolk) Company complete our training prior to deploying to South Sudan in January 2019 we can rightly look back on an excellent year which has prepared us extremely well for the six months on Operations that lie ahead of us.

The Fighting IXth have spent a fair portion of that time close to home in Thetford, with some members of the Company deploying on, or in support of, three WESSEX STORM exercises (as Lt Dave Coyle covers in his separate article). Others though have travelled substantially further, training in France and Germany, Sierra Leone, Uganda, Nigeria, Bermuda, South Korea

The Drum Major running live firing ranges at night in Thetford



1st Battalion
The Vikings



The Fighting IXth dropping targets during Live Firing Tactical Training.

Maj Matthew Clarke (OC A Company)

and Canada in the past 12 months alone. Unless we're careful we run the risk of being re-branded A (Air Miles) Company!

After returning from the Infantry Alpine competition and Battalion ski trip in January we knuckled-down to plan and run the annual 7th Infantry Brigade shooting competition. An enjoyable week saw the Viking team emerged as victors alongside a strong 3rd Battalion team who finished as the best Reservists in the Brigade. With the silverware in the trophy cabinet the Company rapidly returned to Woolwich before beginning the long drive North to support an Escape and Evasion

exercise in the Galloway Forest, Scotland. Inclement weather and limited sleep made for a challenging week, though nowhere near as challenging as it was for those we were hunting!

Sennybridge was the next stop for A Company as we honed our low-level tactics during "Back to Basics" training. This proved to be an excellent two weeks, building slowly from individual skills upto Company attacks by day and night in the rural and urban environments. This solid foundation set the conditions for our success when subsequently facing the 1 R IRISH Battlegroup on WESSEX STORM

over the following month.

Summer leave was soon on the horizon, but not before the majority of the Company enjoyed 10 days of climbing, kayaking, mountain biking and walking in Bavaria. With gleaming weather and a great variety of activities all ranks had an excellent trip and a well-earned break after a busy few months. We even found time to visit Dachau concentration camp and soak up the sights and sounds, sausages and steins, of Munich.

Since returning from the summer break A (Norfolk) Company have switched focus to our upcoming deployment on Op TRENTON, the British Army's



1st Battalion The Vikings

support to the UN in South Sudan. We have conducted the live firing and various other training exercises to prepare us for our time in the country ranked top of the "Failed States Index," working alongside 19,000 UN troops to provide security for the millions of refugees displaced by its civil war. As the Company shape our UN blue berets there's no doubt that 2019 will prove as enjoyable and challenging as the past year.



Pte Dom Wood definitely not flapping at the top of a climb.



Pte Ashley Dowd exploring the German Alps.



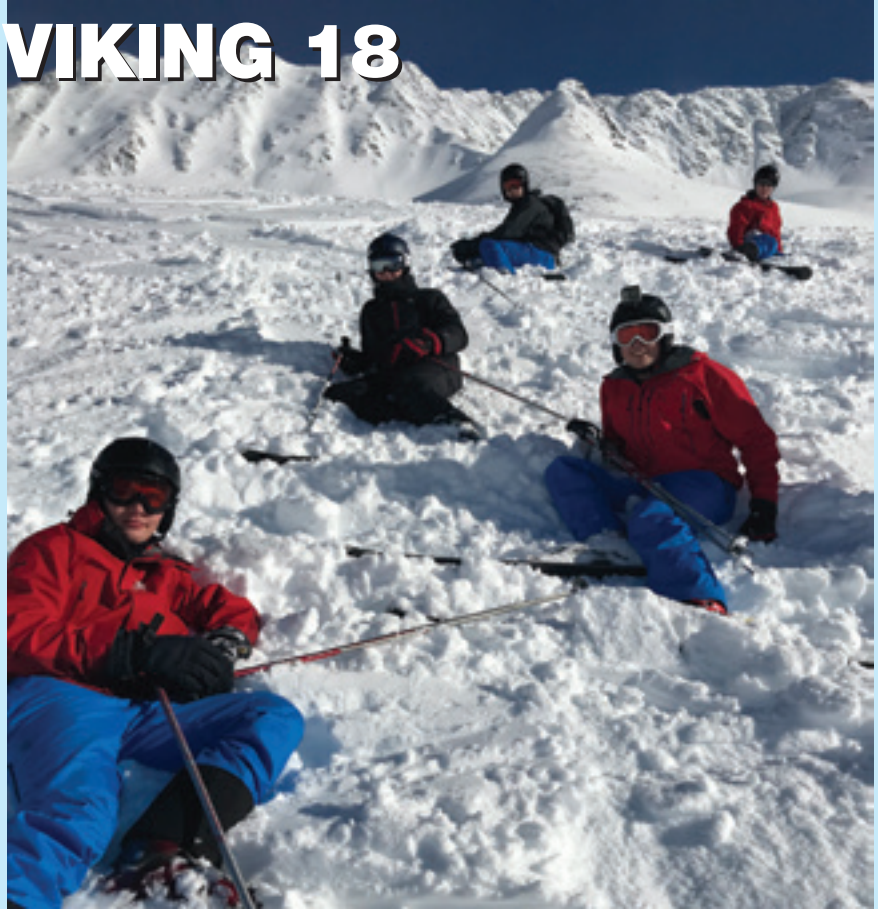
LCpl Gibson and other members of the Company relax during a kayaking trip in Bavaria.

Ex ALPINE VIKING 18

To kick start 2018, 92 Vikings hit the slopes of Chamonix in order to conduct Adventure Training and continue the battalion passion for skiing. It was a huge success that saw soldiers and officers alike, with varying skill levels, progress greatly over the three weeks.

Firstly, a big thanks is in order for the accommodation we stayed in. The UCPA Hostel provided all the kit and equipment required whilst consistently serving amazing food, which everyone was extremely happy about! The resort itself is perfect for skiing, and we couldn't have timed it better as The Alps haven't seen that much snowfall in many years. It also offers great entertainment once the day is done.

Moving on to the skiing, this year saw a mix of abilities from the Bn, some with many years of experience, and for some it was the first time they have ever put skis on. However, 65 Vikings were awarded the Ski Foundation Level 1 Qualification, which is the first step in the military world of Alpine skiing. For the beginners, it was hugely rewarding to see their development. By the end of the week all of them had mastered the basics and had moved on to Red/Black runs and even off piste. They are now at the standard required to have their own ski holidays and push themselves even further; more



Vikings taking a break on the slopes.

importantly they realise just how good it can be. From the feedback, all of them

are looking forward to skiing again soon.

Another achievement for the Bn was that 8 Vikings were also awarded with Ski Foundation Level 2, which includes touring up the mountains and then skiing down very technical terrain challenging even the most competent of skiers. They can now push on to Level 3, which will test them further but also bring them closer to the Ski Leader 1 Qualification, allowing them to teach others.

I was fortunate enough to instruct for the whole three weeks and the piste was always in brilliant condition to ski, with the off-piste even better to play on. It was my first time instructing since gaining the qualification last year, and I thoroughly enjoyed it. I led groups with different capabilities, from novice to SF1 continuation and even had some tips for the CO. I learned a great deal and had a real sense of achievement by the end of each week. My skiing has also improved a great deal by going through the skills and drills daily and I am now hoping to do my Ski Leader 2 Qualification, ready for the Bn's next trip.

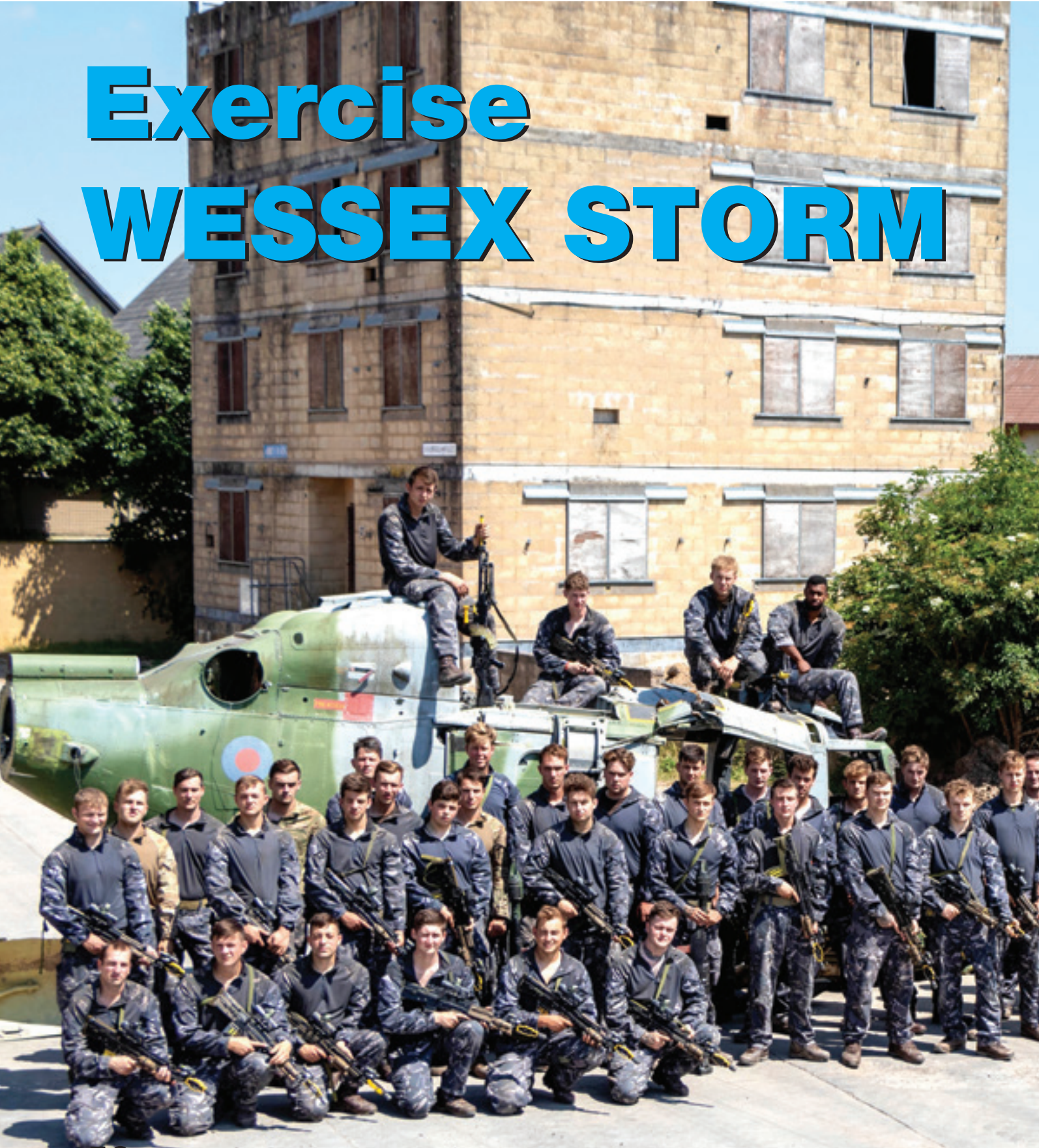


A quick selfie after carving up the snow.



1st Battalion
The Vikings

Exercise WESSEX STORM



In June A (Norfolk) Company deployed on Exercise WESSEX STORM as OPFOR (Opposing Forces) for the 1 ROYAL IRISH Battlegroup. With The Vikings having completed the same exercise to a high standard in 2017 the Company were eager to experience it from the “other side”. 2 (Kohima) Platoon had already gained experience in this role after supporting B (Suffolk) Company as OPFOR against 2 PWRR battlegroup in February, battling both overwhelming numbers as well as the severe weather - neither of which got the better of the Vikings.

We initially deployed to Thetford training area to support a variety of Battle Exercises. 1 (Almanza) Platoon

established themselves within Eastmere village and conducted a sturdy defence against the Irish Company groups, providing testing training by fighting for every street and every building. Meanwhile 2 (Kohima) Platoon were challenging the Battalion’s defensive capabilities by carrying out deep probing attacks into their entrenched rural positions.

The meat of the exercise then continued onto Salisbury Plain and it was here that A Company were bolstered by an attachment of armoured recce vehicles from the Royal Dragoon Guards and a Platoon from 2 PWRR to form a potent Company Group. Now predominantly in a defensive

posture, the Coy carried out a variety of delaying and defensive operations across the training area, including the complex and commendable defences of Imber Village and Copehill Down.

Throughout what was an enjoyable four-week exercise A (Norfolk) Company hugely benefitted from the experience and training and it has certainly set us in good stead to begin our Mission Specific for Op TRENTON this Autumn.



A victorious A (Norfolk) Company after their defence of Copehill Down.



1st Battalion The Vikings

B (Suffolk) Company



In the summer, I took command of B (Suffolk) Company from Maj Graham Goodey MBE and I would like to thank him for the leadership he provided and the professional handover I received.

It was evident that B Company had experienced another high tempo year with: a deployment to India on the bilateral Ex AJEYA WARRIOR, Ex WESSEX STORM as OPFOR; a Short-Term Training Team (STTT) to Nigeria and an imminent deployment on Op TORAL 7. Despite experiencing another busy year there is a sense of anticipation and eagerness to prepare for TORAL 7.

Taking command on day 1 of the TORAL All Ranks Brief and subsequent Mission Specific Training has been a challenging, but deeply satisfying, professional experience.

It served as an ideal transition point between contingency operations that Maj Goodey had so well prepared the company for and our new focused task in Kabul. CSM Brooks has done a sterling job to achieve the driver training standards we need for this new role and Lt Josh Beale

had a baptism by fire as the stand-in Coy 2IC during individual mission specific training. A challenging period at the best of times but made more testing by the compressed timelines the Battalion has been under.

Despite these compressed timelines B Coy has met the requirements for TORAL 7 and, in many cases, exceeded them by providing both breadth and depth to the qualifications we need for a successful tour.

The Coy quickly got to grips with the new skill sets required of a Light Protected Mobility Company in Foxhounds and CARDEL drills for mentor Force Protection. Thankfully, summer leave remained protected, after returning from the TORAL recce, we stood the lads down for a well-earned break.

On return in September it was a sharp sprint to complete our TLFTT package and a Coy exercise (Ex KABUL HORIZON, with many thanks to C Coy for breaking the ground on this one) prior to our Mission Rehearsal Exercise KABUL DAWN in Caerwent, Wales.

Operating under the 1RGR BG HQ and alongside B Coy 1RGR (not confusing at all to have two B Coys in the same camp!) the Company was tested in: Advisor Force Protection (AFP) tasks both mounted and dismounted; base defense and security operations; incident response and Quick Reaction Force (QRF) deployments. With a range of role players, interpreters, amputees-in-action and the support of the MTMC staff it proved an enjoyable, testing and satisfying exercise to mark the end of our preparation for TORAL 7.

Lt Tom Hardiman details below the challenges we faced and it was certainly a steep learning curve for all. As ever the Vikings rose to the challenge and it was particularly satisfying to read the comments from the Observer Mentors regarding the low-level leadership, initiative and adaptive attitude displayed by the Company. There remain areas that require more focused work but the learning culture displayed by B Company has been impressive and I have no doubt we will continue to demonstrate the quiet professionalism to improve what has been

Maj CK Singleton (OC B Company)



B Coy on Ex KABUL DAWN.

so evident throughout.

As you read this we will be well established in the New Kabul Compound

(NKC) supporting activity across the city alongside C and D Coy and our colleagues in 1RGR and 3 PARA. After

another varied and demanding year under our belt we wait to see what 2019 has in store for us.



Ex KABUL DAWN FHD.



1st Battalion The Vikings

Brigade Shooting Competition - Thetford

*Lieutenant Tom Hardiman
Officer Commanding 6 Platoon*

In May 2018, 1 Royal Anglian took part in the 7 Brigade Shooting Competition taking place in Thetford. The three day event saw Regular and Reserve teams from across 7 Infantry Brigade come together to test their Rifle, Pistol and LSW marksmanship. Every event tested the team's fitness, accuracy and speed. Scenarios included a long-distance march and shoot, section attack lanes and even close quarters marksmanship.

The Vikings were the defending champions for this year, and a rigorous selection took place in which only the best shots from the Battalion were included. The Vikings lead the leaderboard from start to finish showing the utmost professionalism and pride.

On the final day, separate to the main competition another piece of silverware was up for grabs, this was the Falling Plate Trophy. The falling plate competition involved fireteams competing to see who can run 100m and shoot down 10 targets the fastest. This challenge encapsulated the skills of the entire event and competitiveness was out in full force with professional pride at stake.



Pistol competition

The Vikings reached the final and won emphatically taking both trophy's back to the Battalion for the second year in

the row. As Team captain I could not have been more proud as to what they had achieved.



Brigade Shooting Competition Trophy.

After traveling for more than a day and crossing the vast Thar Desert in convoy, troops from B (Suffolk) Company arrived at the Mahajan Field Firing Ranges, Rajasthan in Northern India. From here they would undertake bilateral training with the 20th Battalion of the Rajputana Rifles from the 1 - 14 December 2017. The aim of the exercise was to increase interoperability, share knowledge and experience, mutually develop cultural understanding and increase the tactical capability of both sides.

Exercise AJEYA WARRIOR commenced with an opening ceremony

Ex AJEYA WARRIOR





1st Battalion The Vikings



and an address to the two units by Lt Col Sangram Yadav and Major David Granfield and was closely followed by a series of lectures examining the similarities and differences between the doctrine and experiences of our respective Armies.

The lectures also covered improvised explosive device threats, British and Indian cultural awareness briefs, structure and ORBAT of both units, a counter insurgency brief and insightful briefs by the Commanding Officer of the 20th Battalion, Lt Col Sangram Yadav, and

Officer Commanding B Company, Major Graham Goodey MBE.

Once a solid basis had been established from which to develop soldiering skills and interoperability, troops from both the Vikings and Rajputs attended a variety of familiarisation stands which ranged from weapons demonstrations, bayonet drills, abseiling from helicopters, building clearance drills and, without doubt the most popular with the Vikings,

a snake handling demonstration! On top of this, troops from both units took part in physical training hosted by their counterparts which ranged from circuits and battle PT to yoga and breathing techniques.

In preparation for the final attack and interoperability assessment, the Rajputs also put on a range package which saw B (Suffolk) Company gain a high level of proficiency with the INSAS rifle, one of the most prolific in South Asia. The range lanes were dynamic and very physical,



often integrating elements akin to an assault course with ditches, jumps, crawls and trenches before engaging targets.

The final attack saw the Vikings and Rajputanas working closely together in an assault onto a large town within which insurgents had become embedded. In the early hours of the morning and, under

the cover of fog, troops from both units were deployed to form a cordon around the town, dominating the tactical high ground. Once this was in place ground forces swept in, simultaneously setting up medical and captured persons processing facilities and clearing the outskirts of the town. Drones were employed to provide a bird's eye view of the battle

space and increase situational awareness before further clearance of the town commenced. The action was surveyed by high ranking Indian Army officials as well as Brigadier Mark Goldsack CBE and Sir Dominic Asquith KCMG, British High Commissioner to India. The High Commissioner was also present for the closing down ceremony.



1st Battalion The Vikings

Ex KABUL DAWN



Toral 7 Mission Rehearsal Exercise

Ex KABUL DAWN HLS.

Between the 16th – 27th Sep 2018, B (Suffolk) Company took part in our Mission Rehearsal Exercise, Ex KABUL DAWN, in Caerwent, Wales. The exercise saw B Company work with elements of

16 Air Assault Brigade for the first time as we joined the 1 RGR Battlegroup and members of 3 Para in preparation for Op TORAL 7.

The exercise began with continuation

training which gave the Company the opportunity to work on our TTP's, and familiarise ourselves with the finer details of the Foxhound vehicle. This training time was invaluable; the Company



Ex KABUL DAWN Casevac.

quickly got to grips with the vehicles and understanding how best to employ them. Every soldier learnt his role and performed to a high standard. Something we knew must be maintained before entering the final phase of the exercise.

Throughout the exercise the soldiers of B Company were faced with a variety of different challenges to overcome. These ranged from a persistent IDF threat and Complex Camp attacks, to providing Force Protection and incident response. Force Protection relies on professionalism at the lowest level and this was consistently demonstrated.

Force protection patrols were conducted

by every multiple in the Company with varying difficulties. This tested the concentration of the soldiers and commanders on the ground. This was new territory for most of B “Suffolk” Company. As it is a step change from the usual conventional infanteering. The soldiers relished the new challenges this created, from having to talk down a hostile crowd to keeping focused during long running guardian angel activities. We were commended on our handling of the local populous, and local security forces. As a commander, this filled me with confidence prior to an operational deployment.

During camp attacks soldiers were

seizing the initiative and junior commanders were noted as having had “a strong grip of complex situations and lead from the front”. B Company’s medical skills were tested to their limit during a mass casualty situations on more than one occasion including the final QRF deployment to manage x31 casualties certainly tested the RAP and the CSM!.

Overall the company performed to a high standard and are fully deployable for Op TORAL 7 on which the Company will no doubt uphold the professional reputation of the Vikings.

C (Essex) Company

OC's Perspective

The Company has spent a significant portion of this year in Africa either in Kenya or in Nigeria. This has brought a varied set of challenges in different cultural environments. The Company now stands poised to deploy to Kabul in late October.

Early this year Lt Russell took 10 Platoon out to Kenya to support the British Army Training Unit Kenya (BATUK). They spent a large proportion of their time in a force protection role at Laikipia Airbase but they also assisted training the local security. In addition, the platoon spent some time adventure training including: white water rafting, gorge jumping, rock climbing and mountain biking.

It is worth highlighting the laudable efforts of LCpl Newman during this deployment. He ran a marathon around Laikipia Air Base to raise funds for a local school in Nanyuki. He raised £1500 and used the money to purchase books, pens, pencils, sports kit, balls and first aid kits. The school was extremely grateful for this act of kindness.

We found time after Kenya to support our Essex roots and parade at the plaque unveiling for Lt Col Newman VC. Lt Col Newman VC (originally from the Essex



Cpl Kenway training G4S.



1st Battalion The Vikings

Regiment) is famous for his leadership of the raiding force on St Nazaire in the Second World War – the so-called ‘Greatest Raid of All.’ It was humbling to parade at this event amongst his family and organisations, which he has supported.

Shortly after this, I deployed with 25 soldiers from the across the Company to Jaji, Nigeria. Our task was to help support the training at the Nigerian Army School of Infantry; this focussed on training to counter improvised explosive devices, medical training and low-level tactics. This would assist the Nigerian Army in the fight against Boko Haram. The Company were accommodated in an austere location inside a military cantonment. This was a great opportunity for the junior soldiers to develop their instructional techniques and immerse themselves in a radically different culture. This was the final task for Company Sergeant Major Marsh and I would like to personally thank him for all his hard work.

The team in Nigeria got pulled back slightly earlier than intended in order to train for our deployment to Afghanistan. The Company have been tasked to provide Advisor Force Protection (AFP) at HQ RESOLUTE SUPPORT (in old parlance HQ ISAF) in support of the Kabul Security Force. This is more colloquially described as ‘Armoured Uber’ and will see the soldiers provide force protection on foot and in Civilian Armoured Vehicles (CAV) around the Green Zone (the area of increased security at the centre of Kabul).



LCpl Newman running a marathon around Laikipia Airbase supported by 10 PI.



Counter IED training is highly sought after by the Nigerian Army.



10 PI pose with the children from St Moses School, Nanyuki.

Maj Nick McGinley, OC C Company



LCpl Peck and Woolley assisting with the plaque unveiling.



Pte Winzar-McCarthy instructing the Nigerian Army.

The preparation time has been compressed and many of the soldiers have spent a lot of time gaining their Cat C license and subsequently driver training on the CAV. With the training now complete minds are

focussed on their role and deployment.

This varied and fast-paced year highlights the opportunities available for soldiering overseas. With the prospect of spending Christmas in Kabul everyone

will miss their families and friends but are determined to deliver the highest standards of soldiering. We look forward to the New Year and challenges it may bring.



Realistic medical training on the Mission Rehearsal Exercise (MRX).



Incident Management on the MRX in Caerwent.



1st Battalion The Vikings

D (Cambridgeshire) Company

OC's Perspective

I have been extremely fortunate to have inherited a company in excellent form – well-manned, morale-buoyed and, on the back of its Apr 18 Cadre, proficient in its various specialist Support Weapon roles. For this I am particularly indebted to Capt Matt Brunson and CSM Gareth George for providing such strong leadership prior to my arrival but also to the wider Company for weathering the array of tasks that have come its way and still maintaining such high standards.

Over the last 12 months these tasks have included a Short-Term Training Team deployment to Nigeria between Aug-Dec 17, exercising as OPFOR for 2 PWRR on Ex WESSEX STORM throughout Feb-Mar 18, simultaneous Support Weapons Cadres (see adjoining article) over Apr-May 18, a six-week stint on Op TEMPERER, beginning in Jun 18, that coincided with the beginning of our Driver

and Mission Specific Training (MST) for Op TORAL 7 and, of course, providing the Guard of Honour for the Centenary Commemoration of the Battle of Amiens in Aug 18 (see adjoining article).

The completion of that final task, coupled with our impending deployment as the FP element of the Qargha Force Protection Company on Op TORAL 7, has at least allowed most of the Company to narrow its focus. I only say most because our Assault Pioneer Platoon is now detached to A Company for MST prior to their deployment on Op TRENTON in Jan 19, where they will protect the UN Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS). Those heading to Afghanistan will provide the Advisor Force Protection to the mentors of the UK flagship project: the Afghan National Army Officer Academy (ANAOA), as well as a very high readiness Quick Reaction Force (QRF) to respond

to incidents in the west of Kabul.

I am enormously grateful to the men, NCOs and officers of D Company for their outstanding performance and their ability to turn-on-a-sixpence, invariably without complaint. It would be remiss not to mention those that have lately left us for new opportunities to excel: Capt Oli Arnold of Anti-Tank Pl, whom we wish all the best in his next endeavour; CSgt Tom Fish who has concluded an excellent tour as CQMS to become an instructor at MTMC; CSgt Lee Meadows who has done great work with the Assault Pioneer / Drums Pl and who has handed over the role of Drum Major to become CQMS CIS Pl; and finally, CSgt Wright who will be missed by Sniper Pl as he leaves to take up the appointment of CQMS HQ Coy. D Company is grateful for your hard work.

Battle of Amiens Centenary Service – Guard of Honour

As the nation approaches the end of a four-year period commemorating the battles of the First World War, it was a privilege for D Company to provide the Guard of Honour for a battle in which so many of the The Royal Anglian Regiment's antecedents fought.

The 35th Infantry Brigade was, fittingly, comprised of battalions from The Norfolk Regiment, The Suffolk Regiment, The

Essex Regiment and, of course, The Cambridgeshire Regiment. It was also instructive for the Company to learn about the Battle of Amiens, which, despite being fought at huge cost to both sides, marked the start of what would come to be known as the Hundred Days Offensive – a watershed in combined arms warfare – which would contribute significantly to the War's conclusion three months later.

The weight of history did, however, have to be balanced against the demands of future operations and the Company Sergeant Major is to be commended for meeting the needs of Op TORAL pre-deployment training while also bringing the Company to such a high standard of drill and turnout. I shan't stretch to saying that the men of D Company enjoyed doing drill at the back of the range in Hythe,

Maj DS Reed, OC D Company



D Coy March on.



Maj Reed and D Company on Parade.



1st Battalion The Vikings



D Coy outside Amiens Cathedral.

but I thank them for their hard work and their ability to focus on two rather disparate tasks at the same time. And it's just as well they did, for the event did not want for media attention, with The Times capturing a D Company visit to the Caterpillar Valley Cemetery and the BBC covering the service at Amiens Cathedral. The United Kingdom was represented by the Duke of Cambridge with the Prime Minister also in attendance.

It was extremely gratifying to afterwards watch the footage of the event and to note the crispness of the drill and the discipline of each soldier – on parade for a considerable period during a particularly hot week. It was certainly not lost on the senior officers in attendance, all of whom acknowledged the Company's contribution to the event, and the public who fêted the Guard as it moved through the town after the event. I should like to thank the European Joint Support Unit for hosting us at SHAPE and for the barbecue that marked the end of a great day for the Company and the Regiment.

Support Weapons Cadre 2018

In April 2018, D (Cambridgeshire) Company deployed onto a variety of training areas to conduct its Support Weapons Cadre and train its latest recruits.

The first phase of the Cadre saw D Company conduct a foundational skills package on Salisbury Plain Training Area, revising and practising the fundamental infantry skills that underpin all of the Platoons' specialist roles. The troops practised patrol skills, medical training, section attacks and navigation with the week culminating in a 5 mile march followed by a series of arduous platoon attacks.

The Company then broke down into its platoon groupings for role-specific cadres. Each package not only trained the new members of each platoon but served as a useful refresher for the troops who were already qualified.

The Mortar Platoon were trained on the use and tactical employment of the 81mm

Mortar with the pinnacle being the five-day live fire package which qualified the Platoon to the ACMT standard. The Sniper Platoon travelled to Brecon, where they focused on concealment, navigation and



Recce soldiers breaking contact with the enemy.

Capt Brunsdon, OC Mortar Pl

the use of the .338 Sniper Rifle, with the highlight being live stalks on Sennybridge Training Area. Reconnaissance Platoon worked out of Stanford Training Area and practiced patrolling, close target reconnaissance and even had Apache Helicopters using their advanced optics, flying overhead trying to identify their patrols, hidden in sub-surface OPs. The Anti-Tank Platoon trained the troops on the Javelin Anti-Tank Missile, conducted a Screen/Delay exercise and operated in the urban environment of Copehill Down Village. The Assault Pioneer Platoon spent a week conducting Drums training in Woolwich, before learning the use of power tools, the Infantry Assault Bridge and Demolitions on the live fire area of Salisbury Plain.

With the Company's new recruits now competent in their specialist roles, the Company came together once again on Salisbury Plain for the Final Test Exercise. This consisted of three challenging missions where each Platoon could demonstrate its skills in a combined warfighting environment. The Company conducted the shaping activity prior to an assault on Imber Village with Reconnaissance Platoon and Sniper Platoon providing a live feed of the enemy activity, Mortar Platoon providing pre-H fires and Anti-Tank Platoon dug-in, in OPs providing an Anti-Armour screen to the flanks. The second mission saw the Company operate as the ISTAR Group during a Screen/Delay where they were opposed by Warrior Infantry Fighting Vehicles from 1 PWRR. The final task demonstrated the Company's flexibility when Reconnaissance Platoon and Anti-Tank Platoon conducted Raids on heavily defended enemy positions in close woodblocks. A great finish to an extremely successful Cadre.



Mortar Platoon reacting to a fire mission.



D Coy on completion of the final exercise.



1st Battalion The Vikings

HQ Company

OC's Perspective

Since the last time OC Headquarters Company put pen to paper a fair volume of water has passed under the bridge. With no major operational deployments, you could be forgiven for thinking the Company would have enjoyed a period of relative calm.

However, platoon and company sized deployments across the World has seen HQ Coy running hot. The 2 highlights must be the very pleasing result on Ex Wessex Storm and the ETTT to Nigeria which the former OC, Maj Hoy, led. In addition, the Company has deployed soldiers on Operation TURUS, Nigeria STTTs, exercises to India, USA, the Falklands, Kenya, Sierra Leone and almost certainly several other locations which I cannot recall. Throughout the soldiers, NCOs' and Officers' have proven themselves consummate professionals.

Over the last 8 months HQ Company has seen several key appointment changes, we have a new Commanding Officer Lt Col P Moxey MBE, the Adjt, Capt Jet Ryan, Operations Officer Capt Will Happel, RSO Capt James Pugh and RSM, WO1 RSM Holmes..

On the LE front Maj Granny Granfield has move from Quartermaster to OC HQ Coy, Maj Kevin Main takes over the helm, with congratulations to him on promotion to Major. Capt Chis Hopkin is now the QM(T), with Capt Peter Witkowski as the MTO. Capt Jamie Hassan on commissioning is now our RCMO, welcome home.

It's a great testament to all 13 departments within HQ Company from CIS platoon to the Viking Chefs, Maj Davey and her RAP to the Training Wing, the MT and QM's enabling the battalion to deploy around the continents of the globe operating at a high tempo and standards expected. As a company, we continue to support the battalion with a smile. With the imminent deployment of Vikings on Op TORAL 7 and Op TRENTON the RoG has formed under Maj Granfield, a painless task but busy all the same. In addition to

looking after the rest of the Battalion, HQ company is still able to look after its own soldiers with many of them able to get away and complete career courses and adventurous training over the winter months. I would like to congratulate the following soldiers: Capt Chris Hopkin

who received a CGS commendation for outstanding work as the UWO, Majs Granfield and Main on receiving their bar to LSGC for 25 years of undetected crime and finally Capt Llewelyn, Cpls Bosworth and White 58 on receiving their LSGC medal.

Nigeria ETT

Members of the Viking Signal Platoon and D (Cambridgeshire) Company deployed to Nigeria shortly after Christmas leave in January 2018 as part of the four month Enduring Training Team (ETT) based out of the Nigerian Army School of Infantry (NASI) near Kaduna, as well as assisting the Specialised Infantry Battalion (SpIB) based in Makudi.

During the deployment the ETT delivered training to a wide selection of Nigerian soldiers, many of which were due to go to the Northern regions on operations to fight against Boko Haram.

Soldiers were instructed on counter improvised explosive devices (CIED), battlefield casualty drills (BCD) and basic life support (BLS), along with other basic infantry skills: marksmanship principles, range work and low level tactics such as fire and movement.

Teaching the lesson was no easy task as lesson sizes could vary of one day to the next; you could have a group of 20 people one day then over 100 the next. With English not being all the students first language, it took a particular cool headed, patient instructor to be able to



LCpl Atkins guiding Nigerian soldiers in Battlefield Casualty Drills.



The Viking Nigerian ETT.

deliver what was required for the students to absorb the information to best effect.

During the deployment many of the Seniors got to know their Nigerian counterparts at the school, one of which

attended training from the Poachers when they were deployed on a previous ETT. Due to the training his platoon received, one of his platoon managed to save his life after he had been shot while on patrol!

In my mind this proves that the work we carry out in Nigeria, although it can be frustrating, is important and incredibly worthwhile.



Cpl Gold sharing experience on the ranges.



2nd Battalion The Poachers

From the CO

Another year, another Castle introduction and once again an opportunity for us all to pause and reflect on what has been another very successful year. The operational rotations that are our missions here in Cyprus as both the Regional Standby Battalion and Cyprus Operations continue to be very much focussed at the Company level. Add in the distance from the UK and ability to get back home to see family and friends with the very early morning starts when the Summer heat kicks in and you have a routine that feels busy.

A very different busy when compared with life when based in the UK. It would be remiss of me if I did not recognise that nearly all this activity, this being busy, is delivered by our Private soldiers, Lance Corporals and Corporals. They are the individuals who provide the physical presence, security, guard force and protection at the UK's Strategic Communication Sites across Cyprus, of Alexander Barracks and Dhekelia Station and, when asked to do so, in RAF Akrotiri. 24 hours a day, seven days a week for the 365 days of 2018. It is they who have delivered it to an excellent standard.

Time and time again I have received thanks, letters and emails from the many Senior Officers that visit Cyprus and, more importantly, from those that work here extolling the professionalism, self-discipline, courteousness and pride in which our young soldiers and junior commanders carry out this mission.

In and amongst these two core missions we have once again delivered a lot: three Overseas Training Exercises, two lots of Mortar Live Firing, hosted the UK's Minister for Armed Forces and 15 other MPs, our Honorary Colonel (General Mark A. Milley – the professional head of the US Army) came specifically to Cyprus to visit his beloved Poachers and we hosted Eton College's CCF Summer Camp.

We conducted a CAST/UBVT combo (a first of its kind ever) to train and test Battalion HQ, bounced back to the UK to participate in Op REFLECT, supported the Sovereign Base Area Police in almost eradicating illegal bird trapping within the Sovereign Base Territory. We won the Dhekelia Dash, were crowned Cyprus International Beach Rugby Champions and were the Plate Winners of the Aki 10s, we hosted Bourne Rugby Club and the Bank of England Football Team, celebrated Talavera Day in style, swam the English Channel (for which we are now the Regimental Record holders - #justsaying), we have supported the British Army Brazilian Ju-jitsu team and their retention of the Inter Services crown, boxed and narrowly lost to the RAF's Development Team and were Runners Up in the Army Individual Boxing Championships.

There are other achievements which, whilst not necessarily as headline grabbing, are equally as impressive. We mentored and supported the first ever Republic of Cyprus National Guard team in the Cambrian Patrol Competition, where they won a Bronze Medal, we have supported the Vikings with a Multiple of Poachers on Op TORAL in Afghanistan, Dmr Spence deployed on anti-poaching Operations in Malawi. We have continued to focus on smarter, better PT and remaining fit.

We are now in the top three Infantry Battalions for deployability. We have one of the lowest voluntary outflow rates across the Infantry. Within the Queen's Division we have sent the most individuals on the PNCO Cadre and have had the highest pass rate, 15 individuals passed Junior Brecon, eight Senior Brecon and 32 people have passed career courses at the Support Weapons School in Warminster. Our Corporals Mess is now full.

These are excellent achievements



when placed within the context of being a Resident Infantry Battalion in Cyprus. This is down to the exceptional levels of hard work, energy, effort, initiative, leadership, trust, honesty and determination to get a job done – by everyone. Without the foundations that are our families, friends, British Forces Cyprus and the wider Regimental support network none of this would have been possible. We remain incredibly grateful.

What next for 2019? We will resume our role as UK Defence's Regional Standby Battalion for the Middle East and North Africa. Remaining persistently acclimatised, trained and collocated with the UK's strategic air hub for the region, held at extremely high readiness for a broad range of operational tasks; from a deliberate intervention in our core warfighting role through to Defence Engagement anywhere in the region, with the aiming marker of our training continuing to be major combat operations, at night, in an urban environment, against a near peer enemy. We will also continue to make the most of our remaining time here in Cyprus before converting to the Light Mechanised Infantry role upon our return to the UK this coming Summer.

FROM THE RSM

*WO1 SJ MacTavish
Regimental Sergeant Major*

This is my first submission to the Castle magazine as the Regimental Sergeant Major of the Poachers. I have taken over from the newly commissioned Unit Welfare Officer (UWO) Capt Danny Spray and I would like to thank him for ensuring the Battalion has been left in a fantastic place.

Becoming the RSM has been a great honour and a privilege; the culmination of 22 years of service to this fine Regiment. The Battalion has had a busy year, initially as the Regional Standby Battalion (RSB) supporting Op SHADER at RAF Akrotiri and most recently on Op TIMBERN the Cyprus Operations commitment.

Op TIMBERN is Commander British Forces Cyprus' Main Effort and sees the Rifle Companies- who are supported by D and HQ Company reinforcements- providing protection and security of the Strategic Communications Asset (SCA) sites located at Ayia Nikolaos Station, Troodos Station and at Salt Lake.

These locations are manned up to Platoon level and provide an excellent opportunity for Platoon Commanders down to Pte soldiers to gain experience planning and executing vehicle and foot patrols, QRF, MEP armed guards, internal pass checks and searches and CCTV operation. All key skills that will hold the test of time and become especially relevant when the Battalion deploy to Op TORAL in Afghanistan in October 2020.

In addition to this, the Rifle Companies, with D Company attachments, have been maintaining their readiness for our RSB commitment and have deployed all over the world on exercise. A (Lincolnshire) Company deployed as OPFOR on Ex



MAPLE RESOLVE to Canada in May, B (Leicestershire) Company supported a multinational NATO force on Ex BRAVE WARRIOR in Hungary during September and October. D (Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire) Company have been conducting Mortar live firing in the UK as well finding time to not only send a team to the Cambrian Patrol, but to also support the Cypriot National Guard Cambrian Patrol team. Looking to the

future, C (Northamptonshire and Rutland) Company will be deploying to Egypt in Mar 19 as part of a 4 Brigade exercise supporting the Egyptian Army. All excellent opportunities for the Companies to get a run out and focus on our core Battlecraft skills.

Despite this busy programme, the Battalion still found time to celebrate Talavera Day in June; a little earlier than usual but this was due to the temperature being unbearable in July. A fantastic day, organised by OC D Company, Maj Mark Webster that started with a Battalion parade, followed by a families' day and closing with a Beach Party with BFBS Cyprus providing the entertainment. It was great to see so many people from on Island and the wider Regimental family attending. Planning has already started for next year's event.

Outside of our core business, our soldiers have been keeping busy with many wider activities; a team of 5 Poachers swam the English Channel late July in a time of 11hrs 43 mins (a new Regimental record eclipsing the effort by the Vikings in the mid-2000s); our Battalion Brazilian Jujitsu team continues to gain momentum and members were part of the British Army Jujitsu team that won the Inter Service Championships and in June members of the Battalion Boxing Team came runners up at the Army Individual Boxing Championships.

We also had a visit from the Honorary Colonel of the Poachers, General Mark Milley (39th Chief of Staff of the United States Army). He came to visit us in August as part of his wider visit to the broader Middle East. He thoroughly enjoyed himself and was very impressed with what he saw.

I have been massively impressed with the Soldiers', NCO's and Officers' attitudes and professionalism since taking over as Regimental Sergeant Major. They constantly perform to an amazing level. I am certain this will endure over the rest of our time in Cyprus and when we move back to the UK next summer.



2nd Battalion The Poachers

A (Lincolnshire) Company

Overview from the OC

In 2018 A Coy fulfilled numerous roles with operational commitments and an overseas exercise. The Coy started the year on Extremely High Readiness, where the confinement to Cyprus allowed 'back to basics' training. In March the Coy deployed to RAF Akrotiri to provide Op SHADER Force Protection.

The profile of the task increased significantly when Donald Trump ordered missile strikes in Syria (Apr 18), bringing with it an increased threat and changes to posture and presence. A Coy subsequently deployed to Sennybridge to conduct Live Fire Tactical Training and bounced straight onto Exercise MAPLE RESOLVE in Canada (see article). These successive deployments posed a huge challenge for the CQMS (CSgt McNamara) and his team; they performed well even when conducting tactical resupplies.

Following a re-set back in Dhekelia (including a decent summer holiday), in September the Coy took over protection of the UK Strategic Communication Assets on Cyprus. The task is often thankless, but the soldiers remained diligent throughout and they successfully maintained the integrity of the sites. The lads earned themselves a decent break over Christmas and now look forward to the rigours of assuming tasks of the Regional Standby Battalion in 2019.

Ex MAPLE RESOLVE (Canada - May 18)

2Lt Wynn, A Coy, 2 Royal Anglian (The Poachers)

It had taken 12 hours to move in, dig in and occupy the position where the Javelin and GPMGs could best be employed. The Platoon Sgt had navigated the quad bike through the thick woodblocks swearing under his breath as it got caught in the brush. However, glistening with sweat and out of breath they had arrived undetected by the enemy UAV to the forward position. Laying in over watch of the vast expanse of Wainwright training area, cycling through

the stags on the gun-line, 4 Platoon were finally set and ready to engage any enemy troops that may cross their path.

As dawn broke the Bowman sparked into life. "Hello 10 this is 14A, two Leopards spotted in vicinity of WB 106, over." This was it, the moment they had all been waiting for, the night-time insertion and digging but a distant memory. The CLU operator whispered, "Lock on", the Det Commander turned to the Platoon



4 Platoon Patrol off to secure the FLOT.

Maj Will Ottridge, OC A Company



Lt Heaton recovering from the great fire.



Sgt Kimpton reviewing the cam and concealment of one of his gun positions.

Commander and nodded.

A (Lincolnshire) Company were deployed on Ex MAPLE RESOLVE in May 2018. It was a confirmatory exercise for a Canadian battle group, which ensured that they were ready to deploy anywhere

in the world and provide a warfighting capability. The men of A (Lincolnshire) Company were there to play the part of a near peer enemy to ensure that the Canadian troops were put through their paces. The Canadians were supporting an



Cpl Hazlewood delivering a back brief to 1 section at ENDEX.



2nd Battalion The Poachers



1 Platoon at ENDEX.

American Mechanised Brigade and had a platoon of LAVs at their disposal. They also had the upper hand with a selection of brigade assets at their disposal. However, the Poachers weren't going to go down without a fight.

Following the 'Great Fire of 2018'

where our tented camp city came very close to burning down after a fire in the training area, A (Lincolnshire) Company deployed onto the ground and began to influence the battle. Two American National Guard CH130's from Colorado lifted the Company to occupy one of the

many villages dotted about the training area. Although unable to move as quickly through the battlespace as their American counterparts, the Poachers departed the RV and moved undetected towards the Canadian forces. Light role manoeuvre allowed us to occupy key terrain and



A Coy demonstrating Lt Role capabilities and equipment to NATO allies.



Pte Steinmetz sporting a traditional Canadian swimming costume.



Sgt Brazel issuing orders to 1 Platoon.



Lunch at the foot of the Rockies.



2nd Battalion The Poachers

remain hidden, thereby seizing the advantage with the odds stacked against us.

Following several skirmishes and a final offensive thrust by the Poachers, the men were pushed back to the defensive positions that they had dug the week prior. This is where their hours of digging and camouflaging the positions paid off.

The whole company remained hidden in their trenches whilst the Canadian drones buzzed overhead trying to locate them. It wasn't until the machine guns unmasked that the enemy could pinpoint our position.

What followed was a lesson in the importance of why you should never underestimate the effectiveness of the light role infantry and the soldiering skills that he has at his disposal.

Coming up against soldiers who were not as versed in fire and movement and the low-level skills that the Poachers pride themselves in paid off no end. When trenches were eventually over-run we counter attacked and re-won, causing mass attrition of the enemy forces and delivered a significant blow to morale. However, the trenches were eventually taken and the battle was inevitably lost, leading the men of A (Lincolnshire) Company with some time on their hands for some well-earned rest and recuperation.

Once we had moved complete to BATUS and the CQMS was content that all his stores were in order we were given a week of R&R to enjoy the country. Breaking down into fireteams, renting cars and heading out across the country. Some went white water rafting, hiking, swimming in the glacial pools and hot springs and some decided to enjoy a well-earned opportunity to socialise and catch up on sleep!

Section Commander's EX MAPLE RESOLVE experience:

Cpl Wall, A Coy

Canada was a good opportunity for training and developing our new and inexperienced soldiers. It was interesting for them coming from a solely UK based training regime to being on a large overseas exercise with foreign armies with different assets and capabilities.

Most of the units involved used armoured platforms that they relied for manoeuvrability and firepower.

This put us at a disadvantage fighting



Cpl Brereton familiarising his Canadian counterpart with the SA80A3.



2 Section, 1 Platoon, HAF.

head on with the enemy and thus made us adapt our light role tactics to better suit the tactical situation.

We relied on our ability to our light role manoeuvre to strike the armour with anti-armour weapons or ambush tactics and then quickly withdraw using the ground a vegetation for cover. A much more guerrilla approach.

These tactics enabled us to disrupt and destroy the enemy without taking significant losses, which was particularly useful in our defensive locations. We could slow the enemies advance and confuse them by manoeuvring call signs and anti-armour ambushes. We also deployed our sections in this manner to efficiently destroy any enemy that dismounted.

Overall it was an excellent exercise and a good opportunity to try something different and apply flexibility to our skill set. It was capped off with some well-deserved R&R with time to go site seeing, enjoy local hospitality and explore what Canada had to offer.

B (Leicestershire) Company

Overview from the OC

B (Leicestershire) Company has had a hectic 12 months: the continuing rotation of Cyprus Operations and Regional Standby Battalion has seen the company conduct anti-bird poaching operations in conjunction with the Sovereign Base Area Police; provide force protection to the RAF Expeditionary Air wing as they conduct offensive operations in Iraq and Syria as part of Op SHADER; form the Lead Company Group at extreme high readiness; and complete further periods protecting Secure Communication Assets on-island. B Company have continued to be at the forefront of delivering the battalion's operational effect.

Away from Cyprus, B Company supported 2PWRR on Ex WESSEX STORM – the icy British winter was a shock to those acclimatised to warmer

weather! More recently we deployed to Hungary on EX BRAVE WARRIOR, a NATO Assurance Measures exercise as part of a multinational Battlegroup with Hungarian, US, Croatian, and Slovakian soldiers. The company was outstanding on both exercises and received praise for its professionalism and mentality.

Supporting the maintenance of our Regimental heritage, we returned to the UK as part of op REFLECT, representing The Royal Anglian Regiment at Remembrance Parades in Leicester, Lincoln, Northampton, Stevenage, and Stamford. We also took part in opening the Field of Remembrance at Westminster Abbey, and presented Wreaths on the pitch before the Leicester Tigers vs Sale Sharks game at Welford Road. Our involvement on Op REFLECT was a

humbling reminder of those that have served before us and steeled our soldiers' pride in being Poachers.

This varied programme sees the company well-trained, in high spirits, and prepared for the busy year ahead. We will ensure we continue to perform on-island tasks to the highest standard before leading the battalion back to Cottesmore in summer 2019. Attention will quickly turn to converting to Light Mechanised Infantry, requiring a great deal of driver and vehicle crew training as we move to Foxhound – much of the preparation for this has already begun. We will then focus on Ex WESSEX STORM in 2020 and onto Op TORAL later that year. The future is once again bright for the Leicestershire Tigers.





2nd Battalion The Poachers



Whilst catching up with e-mails, having just returned from another delightful exercise on PCBC in Brecon, I was pleased to find a message from my new Company 2IC; I would be deploying on exercise with B (Leicestershire) Company almost immediately after my arrival at Battalion. This was an ideal situation in terms of a first tasking for a new Platoon Commander and, armed with this knowledge, I was therefore even more eager to get out to Cyprus and get on with the job.

Exercise Brave Warrior, I would later find out, was set to be a NATO assurance exercise in which British, Hungarian, American, Croatian and Slovenian forces would work alongside each other to test interoperability and prove that they are able to co-operate effectively in a battlegroup context. We would be working as a light role company within an armoured battlegroup so, from the start, the Company command team were well aware of the challenges that might have



to be overcome.

Fast forward a few weeks and I'm meeting my platoon, 8 (MG) Platoon, as B (Leicestershire) Company were returning from their Ops rotation. Typically, I'm

already being chased up by Sgt Presland my new Platoon Sergeant who rapidly turned everyone's admin around and got it packed into the sea of MFO boxes that were sitting outside the company



offices, ready to be freighted ahead of the Company to Hungary. Two weeks later we would also follow suit and fly on a somewhat questionable civilian airline to Budapest. After picking up some flashy rental cars, we drove off into the night to find Camp Hindoostan; our permanent base for our time in Hungary, already established by the CQ and an advance party.

Week 1 was probably the favourite week for all involved. The plan was to deploy to a remote urban training area and conduct our own training for the whole week. We worked up from the basics; starting with pairs fire and manoeuvre to shake out, up to platoon level urban drills. The training area was perfect, with each platoon having plenty of real estate to work with.

The Platoons relished the opportunity to be left alone so they could conduct their own training and the experience was highly beneficial in this regard. Having returned to Camp Hindoostan, some well earned R&R in Budapest was enjoyed by all and allowed the Company to reset, ready for the following two weeks.

Week 2 started with the build up to our first mission with the NATO battlegroup. A slight change to the original format meant Company HQ had to rapidly adapt and prepare for the new taskings. It also meant that the platoons were able to

conduct more training in the time that had now opened up for them. The first mission involved the setting up of a large armoured battlegroup manoeuvre through a corridor made up of several training areas.

This phase served as an interesting insight into battlegroup planning, particularly in terms of the coordination of so many different working parts over such a large area. It was a good opportunity to see the different capabilities offered by each nation, particularly their vehicles. The Company was keen to offer up its services as a light role force and to utilise its strengths – especially amongst heavily wooded areas.

After a brief pause over the weekend, week three brought with it our second mission. This would see a continuation of the battlegroup manoeuvre through its assigned corridor and started with a battlegroup ROC drill at the Hungarian Defence Force camp – an interesting insight for a fresh platoon commander. Our task was to set up an anti-armour ambush, ahead of the main force, then to withdraw into the battlegroup reserve as the armour pushed forward. Our route in saw a few hasty contacts dealt with swiftly by our lead recon and anti-armour attachments – we were consequently asked to stop destroying the enemy armour so that there would be enough enemy for

the battlegroup to deal with... we refused.

The ambush itself went perfectly to plan – although, only after a particularly tricky recon conducted by several command elements of the company group. We were able to make the most of the “less-than-ideal” ground at our allotted ambush site, with particular mention deservedly going to the Anti-Tank section for their major contribution in the planning and set up of the ambush. After a bit of a wait, the enemy armour rolled into the killing area and was swiftly destroyed. Having dealt some serious damage to the enemy and rapidly withdrawn without any casualties or follow up attacks, we moved into the battlegroup reserve.

As the week drew to a close and the closedown procedure started in full earnest, the Company was able to reflect on the experience.

The exercise served to prove the adaptability and resolve of B (Leicestershire) Company and its Support Company attachments, with everyone proving their ability to remain motivated and flexible as is necessary on such an exercise. Particular mention should go to both Sgt Reynolds and his Chefs who provided fantastic meals for those days spent in camp, and to CSgt Price and the Real Life Support team who proved indispensable throughout the exercise.



2nd Battalion The Poachers

C (Essex) Company

Overview from the OC

The past year has been a good one for C (Essex) Company. The year has been busy but has brought with it some rewarding experiences.

Operationally we have had a busy time as the Regional Standby Battalion. We have deployed twice as the Op Shader Force Protection Company supporting the RAF's 903 EAW as they take the fight to Daesh in Iraq and Syria; we have trained for and been held at extremely high readiness as the Lead Company Group and whilst on Cyprus Ops we have provided security for the Strategic Communications Sites.

In addition to the RSB commitment the Company has Lt Harry Deed, Sgt James Baker and Ptes Ellis and Yendall deploying on Op Toral with the Vikings which will no doubt be a great experience for them.

Training this year has focussed on C Company's "Big 4" – Firepower, Fitness, First Aid and Fieldcraft. Cyprus presents

lots of opportunity for low level training to ensure that we maintain our readiness and we have focussed on maintaining our edge with individual and section level training, urban skills has been a key focus as has operating at night.

At the beginning of the year we conducted an extensive package of ranges on Exercise Mobbs Marksman in which we conducted Live Fire Tactical Training on all Company weapon systems at both Dhekelia and Pyla ranges including the first firing of 40mm HEDP grenades in Cyprus in four years. We enjoyed some quality training including close quarter marksmanship and live attacks.

Alongside this there has been plenty of opportunity to enjoy Cyprus and C Company soldiers have made the most of the chances to conduct adventure training. Budding parachutists, scuba divers, mountain bikers, sailors and rock climbers have been put through their paces and have gained experience and

qualifications along the way.

C Company has steadily grown in size over the past year and is now the largest it has been for some time. There have been several changes in key appointments in the Company; CSgt Erik Rawdon has been promoted and moved on to Operations Warrant Officer handing over as CQMS to CSgt Dan Tanner;

Lt Kyle Forsyth has moved to Anti-Tanks with CSgt Ant Green taking over command of 12 (Machine Gun) Platoon and Sgt Paul Laird newly arrived as Pl Sgt; and Lt James Ellen has moved on to be a Platoon Commander at ITC Catterick with 2Lt Jack Wright taking over 9 Platoon, Sgt James "Ted" Baker has handed over as Pl Sgt of 9 Platoon to Sgt Dave Hughes.

C Company look forward to another busy year as we take over as RSB once again in January 19, as well as the Company Group deployment to Egypt on Exercise Eagle Strike in March 19.

Op SHADER Force Protection Company

Capt Sam King

The Regional Standby Battalion (RSB) role in Cyprus is an extremely busy and interesting task for any Infantry Battalion. Alongside providing the Lead Company Group at extremely high-readiness for tasks in the Middle East and North Africa the Battalion provides the Op SHADER Force Protection Company.

This task involves supporting the RAF usually for an eight-week stint supporting 903 Expeditionary Air Wing (EAW), one of the RAF air wings which is deployed on Operation SHADER in Iraq and Syria.

903 EAW are the RAF component on the front line of the fight against the so-called Islamic State in Iraq and Syria. Like an infantry Battle Group, the EAW

is comprised of sub-units from a variety of Squadrons from all over the RAF providing a wide variety of aircraft and equipment. 903 operates a wide range of aircraft from Typhoons and Tornados conducting patrols and air support to the friendly troops on the ground to C-130s and Voyagers who deal with troop and equipment movement, as well as air-to-air refuelling.

C Company have completed two rotations as the Force Protection Company. The role involves patrolling and static security tasks to ensure that the personnel and aircraft are protected and that Op SHADER air operations can continue unimpeded. The tempo is busy but an

opportunity to deploy on an operationally focussed task was grasped very positively by all ranks. Eight weeks of providing security can be a taxing task, especially for the soldiers who spent long hours patrolling. Despite the largely mental strain, the soldiers executed this task with the utmost professionalism and were often complimented on their diligence and commitment throughout the two rotations.

Alongside the operational commitments the task does provide a great opportunity for training. The platoons made the most of the facilities and the time to conduct progressive and challenging training to ensure that they maintained their operational edge. Whilst on RSB

Maj Jim Phipps, OC C Company





2nd Battalion The Poachers

training at section and platoon level is priceless and the scope to achieve this vital low level training was not lost on either commanders nor troops. Sgt Brett Vine, 10 PI Sgt said “we were able to make good use of the urban training complex at Akrotiri for public order training and other scenarios. We also conducted CQB training, both live and blank. We also had the chance to develop standard operating procedures so that we were able to remain current and competent.”

Over the Christmas period C Company had several visits including the Chief of Defence Staff, Air Chief Marshal Sir Stuart Peach and the Prime Minister Theresa May. Members of the Company met the PM and had the opportunity to discuss the task of the FPC and the vital role that the Poachers are playing supporting Op SHADER. These visits along with the Christmas gift boxes were appreciated by all.

For many of us the experience of working with the RAF was a new one, however we found that we were welcomed and were well looked after. We have very different ways of operating but were all



The Prime Minister, the Rt Hon Theresa May, visits the Poachers.

working to achieve the same goal.

In short, this was a very different task for many but was an interesting opportunity

which the Company, as with the other Poacher Companies after us, grasped and made the most of.



D (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire) Company

Overview from the OC

2018 has once again been a high tempo and beneficial year for D Company. The year started heavily committed to Regional Standby Battalion Lead Company Group (LCG) with the mandated Mortar line and Recce section reinforcement plus further soldiers to act as Riflemen within Rifle Platoons, often seeing up to 40 soldiers from D Coy on LCG. February saw Mortar Platoon successfully complete their reinforcement cadre with a live firing package on SPTA, this coupled with the Company providing the OP SHADER FP Coy task at RAF Akrotiri and the LCG commitment saw the whole Company committed to tasks either in the UK or on Island in support of current operations.

The benefit of supporting Op Shader at RAF Akrotiri was that the Company truly had an operational focus and could see that we were playing an important part in the prosecution of the war against Da'esh. 903 EAW were very accommodating and allowed us to feel part of their operations, the guided tours and briefs on both Tornado and Typhoon were highlights in what could easily have been a mundane task. Particularly impressive was the way that the JNCOs grasped the task and provided excellent junior command whilst maintaining that operational focus. The rotations allowed time for training hitherto impossible whilst in Dhekelia with a captive audience, again a luxury due to other commitments such as Guard and LCG. Good use was made of the ranges and training area at Akrotiri with bespoke training at Platoon level, relevant to their respective roles.

March and April saw more Anti Bird trapping operations with a final push to clear the Pyla Peninsula of irrigation pipes used to water the acacia trees that are used to trap migrating birds. Those Ops were conducted in conjunction with 1 LANCS and culminated with a visit from MinAF. As a result, there has been a significant reduction in illegal bird trapping this year.



Mortars LF.

As the summer season approached the Company's focus switched to Talavera 18 and the delivery of the Battalion's key celebrations to commemorate the battle of Talavera. Both the Vikings and Steelbacks were invited to field teams for the sports events and enjoy the day on Fri 08 Jun 18. Alas only the Steelbacks could attend but along with guests from RHQ and the

Regimental associations the day was a memorable event consisting of a Sports competition involving Golf, Swimming, Cross Country, Football, Rugby and Tug of War. A Battalion Parade started the day off which was broadcast live as part of the BFBS breakfast show followed by a Families day (DTE) with sports finals, stalls, Company bars, fairground rides



Min AF visit Anti Bird Trapping Ops.



2nd Battalion The Poachers



Talavera 18 Tug of War D Coy team.

and a parachute display and an evening all ranks beach party (ARP) hosted by BFBS at the Poachers Cove.

Primarily a D Coy effort in terms of manpower and organisation particular mention goes to Sgt Patel who brought the DTE together and Sgts Mander and Laws for the ARP. The Company came a very close second to HQ Coy in the overall sports competition having pushed

them right to the wire, more Golf practice required for next year!

The summer has continued to provide D Coy with numerous and varied tasks with the switch back to Cyprus Security Duties and the support to the Rifle Companies at the SCA sites. D Coy with support from HQ Coy have remained as the OPs 2 Coy providing CBF with a Public Order PI at high readiness and the barrack guard at Alexander Bks. However, Mortar PI have conducted further live firing in the UK and Anti-Tank PI have deployed to Hungary with B Coy on a NATO exercise.

Congratulations to WO2 Asbridge on his promotion and his assumption of the role of Mortars 2IC. Cpl now Sgt West (Anti-Tank PI) and to LCpls Baker, Nicholls 89, Wright, Riley, Bayliss, Fisher, Hallworth, Sarjeant and Cragg on their promotions to Cpl. The Company has also been particularly successful on the PNCO Cadre at QDC and 19 Ptes have promoted to LCpl from across all five platoons.

The Company has bid farewell to a number of key individuals including the CQMS CSgt Daley who is now with 3 R Anglian. CSgt Rosson has handed over the



Talavera 18 drone picture.

Drum Majors reigns to Sgt Townsend and is now the Assistant RCMO. Sgt Cousin is now CQMS A Coy and LCpl Hallisey is now C Coy clerk after her promotion. A number of D Coy have also left to instruct the next generation of Poachers at ITC Catterick, CSgt Chapman, Sgt Herron, Cpl Rosser and Cpl Schurch .

We have welcomed CSgt Manton as the new CQMS and Lt Forsyth as the Anti-Tank PI Comd and CSgt McCaughey as his 2ic. New arrivals from external postings are Sgt West (Anti-Tank PI) and Sgt Stanley (Mortars).

Anti-Tank Platoon Exercise Brave Warrior

Sgt West, Anti-Tank Section Commander

Anti-Tanks were attached to B company as part of the 3 week NATO exercise Brave Warrior in Hungary. The first week consisted of platoon low level training where we conducted NLAW stalks, subsurface OP's and refined all basic SOP's that ended in an anti-armour ambush.

Each platoon was allowed 24 hours off to explore the city of Budapest where the guys could relax and explore the ancient city and its architecture. The evening lead to the whole platoon meeting to socialise



over some of the Hungarian food. The next morning myself and a few others spent the day exploring most of the city, taking in the culture and the sights until we realised that we had covered just over 15 miles on foot, some of us in flip flops.

Final exercise was where the platoon could show the skills and drills as we had American Cavalry in Bradleys and Abrams playing OPFOR. Recce PI lead the company through dense woods to our objective until the Javelin missiles could no longer fit in the tight spaces and was forced to use the track for 50m until we were contacted by small arms. Between luck and quick thinking, we heard Bradleys coming up a track to engage us so we set up our own ambush to take on the armoured threat. We destroyed two Bradleys, which sparked the Hungarian battlegroup commander to ask if we could stop destroying all the tanks so the rest of the battlegroup has a chance to shoot something!

Between the low-level training, working with American COFOR in their Strykers and efficiently destroying the enemy twice



our platoon came back in a better place to take on more challenges in the future with the look forward to Egypt next year.

Exercise Poachers Hot Strike

WO2 Asbridge Mortars 2IC

Mortar Platoon had the opportunity to deploy to Salisbury Plain Training Area to conduct a two week platoon level live firing package. The aim of the exercise was to ensure that the platoon was ready and current to assume its role within the Regional Standby.

Luckily it was the second period of live firing that that the platoon has conducted this year. Many the soldiers have only been in the platoon for just over a year, so they were all looking forward to getting some bombs down the range. Luckily the sun God was in our favour and we could have brought the weather from Cyprus with us, with the sun high in the sky and there's wasn't a cloud to be seen. Ideal firing conditions.

The idea of the week was to progress at a steady level allowing the guys to get back into the swing of things. Once the ACMT was successfully completed early in the first week, it was time to put the pressure on to the Bravo MFC's. The B MFC's were set different scenarios that they needed to complete practicing all their skills using the different technology available to them as well as going back to the basics of map and compass. With the MFC's in full swing it was time for the mortar line to step it up a gear. Showing that all the hard work conducting drill on the beach back in Cyprus was all worth it allowing multiple targets to be adjusted simultaneously.

Night firing allowed other skills and drills to be practiced. The passage of information and communication was imperative to ensure the correct effect was accomplished and more importantly seen on the target area. The final phase of the package introduced the Alpha MFC's simulating a company hasty attack. This allowed the MFC pairs to work together as they would do when attached to a rifle company. This allowed all aspects of the platoon to work together to achieve the commands intent and a successful fire plan being achieved. To finish off a successful two weeks LCpl Call set the conditions for the platoon deploying into Warminster on mass for a curry and where the platoon was treated to LCpl Cornwells karaoke hits.





2nd Battalion The Poachers



General M Milley Chief of Staff US Army and Honorary Colonel of The Poachers Visits 20 August 2018

The Battalion were honoured to host General Milley on 20 Aug 18 to Alexander Barracks, Dhekelia for a short visit as part of a return leg to America from the Middle East. With many of the Battalion committed to Cyprus Security Operations or summer leave, D (Bedfordshire and

Hertfordshire) Coy took up the mantle to host the visit and provide an insight into Support Company's capabilities.

General Milley's friendship with the Royal Anglian Regiment and the Poachers in particular dates back to the turn of the millennium. He had

regular meetings with R ANGLIANS on his staff in the 10th Mountain Division Headquarters and at US Forces Command in Fort Bragg. Furthermore, General Milley has repeatedly come into close contact with members of the Regiment during operational tours in both Iraq



and Afghanistan. The presence of R ANGLIANS has continued with both Colonel (now Brigadier) Biddick and Colonel Davies counted amongst previous members of staff to General Milley. This close friendship, based on a mutual love of all things Infantry has continued to flourish and in 2015 General Milley was appointed as the Honorary Colonel of The Second Battalion, The Royal Anglian Regiment.

Following a brief by the Commanding Officer about the role of the Poachers in Cyprus General Milley ventured out into the Cyprus summer heat and was greeted by Major Webster, OC D (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire) Coy. First up was Mortar Platoon, who demonstrated the capability of the 81mm Mortar. The first challenge for General Milley was to distinguish between the vast array of accents within the Platoon, varying from Geordie to Southern! Language barrier aside, General Milley was particularly interested in the Platoon's ability to bring the mortar into action under time





2nd Battalion The Poachers

pressure.

Cpl Magawza, Assault Pioneers then greeted General Milley and introduced the remainder of his Section. Each soldier in turn demonstrated their ability to provide explosive method of entry (EMoE) and counter mobility to the Battalion. This is a skill not organic to an American Infantry Battalion and General Milley took a keen eye into the potential for future incorporation by the US Army.

Like clockwork Sgt Craycraft and Recce Platoon appeared and accompanied General Milley to the woodland in vicinity of the beach. Following a brief on Recce Platoon by LCpl Mewis, Sgt Craycraft challenged General Milley to identify a Recce Section Observation Post. Distances started at 25 metres, reducing to 10 metres. It should be noted that the Section weren't identified until 10 metres, testament to the hard work and skill of Recce Platoon in mastering their trade craft.

The final stand saw Sgt Mander and Sniper Platoon pit General Milley against the Bn in a sniper stalk. The aim was for General



Milley to identify the location of four camouflaged snipers at ranges of 100-250 metres. Despite the use of binoculars, weapon sights and even a sniper rifle, 2 RANGLIAN snipers remained undetected.

Following the completion of the stand the Battalion mustered on the beach for a presentation and a group photograph before General

Milley departed for the next leg of his travels. Whilst a short visit the Bn were extremely grateful to General Milley for taking time out of his busy schedule to visit Alexander Barracks and catch up with the current role of the Poachers in Cyprus. We hope to see General Milley again soon and look forward to further "shout outs" at international conferences!





HELP *for* HEROES

Support For Our Wounded



ORDINARY PEOPLE, EXTRAORDINARY EFFORTS



DO YOUR BIT TO HELP OUR BLOKES

www.helpforheroes.org.uk

Registered Charity No. 1120920



3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

What a year it has been for the Steelbacks. Building on a great year last year, the Battalion has become a market leader in the Army Reserve. Praised for the forward thinking and innovative approaches that the Unit has taken in tackling complex and diverse issues, Deputy Commander Field Army (DCFA), the Army's most senior Reserve Officer, has taken a number of Steelback initiatives forwards as best practice for the Army Reserve.

My sincere thanks go to all of those who have been directly responsible for the development of our Women in Ground Close Combat (WGCC), MS reduction, retention, over regularisation, command cadre, shepherding and empowerment programmes. We have certainly tackled some big issues and ensured the best outcome, not only for the Unit, but also for the Army Reserve as a whole.

We have not been helped by a difficult transition of the Defence Recruiting System (DRS). Significant failures, work rounds and a somewhat ad-hoc approach to how future Army Reservists are recruited have not helped our inflow. Therefore, a special mention must go to all of the Steelback recruiters and their teams. They are at the very forefront of living and breathing this issue; without their dedication, we would not be seeing the steady up turn in our figures – a huge vote of thanks to all of you.

In terms of training, the Battalion has attacked and grappled with some big exercises this year – and we are yet to

From the CO



finish. Ex ROMAN STAR in Italy was a real highlight for many. The Italians hosted us superbly, and I am pleased to say that we have forged a bond of friendship and professionalism between the 3rd Alpini Regiment. With Exercise MOURLAN COURT in Australia to look forward to in March next year, Skiing and adventure training in Austria our overseas experiences are ever expanding.

As part of the ongoing futures programme, the Battalion is and remains at the forefront of proving the way, in terms of what it means to be a Reservist. The 7 Brigade Reserve optimization programme will bring real opportunity into the Reserve as a whole and we can expect to see some fairly major changes in our training and approach. Expect to do more training with other Brigade Units and Arms, as well as a newfound enthusiasm for deploying on STTTs and on Operations. None of this will or should alter the way that we operate and train. The simple fact remains, that there will be far more opportunity to do

more as a Reservist than has previously been the case.

Our affiliations to the Cadet Units and detachments throughout the Counties has been strengthened and re-invigorated. There is, however, some way to go, and STEELBACK Cadet and JERBOA Cadet will cement our existing ties and linkages with these organisations. We will continue to work as closely with the Cadet organisations as much as we can.

We remain committed to supporting our sister Battalions in whatever way we can – be that through the provision of manpower for operations and training or by undertaking joint, Regimental activity. Of note, the Battalion is running a battlefield study to Salamanca in Spain at the beginning of March 2019, and a Ski Camp in the last week of March 2019 – these are open to both 1 and 2 Royal Anglian



personnel as well as any Steelbacks who wish to attend.

By way of rounding off, it has been a busy yet rewarding year. We have had a great many successes but we must not get complacent. Every Steelback is a recruiter

and we must, recruit, train, retain and deliver in 2019 and beyond. The Battalion is always on the lookout for those men and women that wish to challenge themselves, be they Ex-regular, civilian or a reservist from another Unit. In addition to the

Infantry posts, the diverse nature of roles within the Battalion and the type and nature of activity over the next few years will require a diverse, motivated group of individuals who can maintain the upwards trajectory of the Battalion.

1 (Norfolk and Suffolk) Company

by Capt Robert Goulding PSAO

Geographically the Company remains split between the two locations, Company Headquarters, 1 Platoon and Mortar Platoon in Aylsham Road, Norwich and 2 Platoon in St Peters Street Lowestoft.

Variety and flexibility have been key to 1 Company activities during the time span of this article. Training has been extremely varied with the Company having the chance to experience a wide spectrum of activities at levels from individual Skills to combined Bn and Company Exercises.

On Exercise Steelback Charge 2 Platoon led by Cpl Harvey came 1st in the Bn patrols weekend on Leek training Area the exercise consisted of series of stands at fixed locations across the training area which focuses on developing low level infantry skills whilst improving section level patrolling.

Mortar Platoon supported a Dry Tactical Exercise with 4 PWRR in Fakenham, Norfolk under the guidance of WO2 (CSM) Chambers and CSgt Jones with the Company keeping the good links that have been formed within Queens Division. Pte



O'Callaghan attended a live firing Exercise with 4 PWRR over the weekend of 19–21 Oct 18 on Salisbury Plain Training Area.

The Bde, Div and AR OSC events this year where conducted at Bisley, the events

were well attended with over 170 Army Reserves. 1 Company provided 5 firers out of the 8 Bn Shooting Team Members 1 Company also provided support for the admin and guard force. The weather was very reasonable which helped the team with their spoils coming 2nd in the Bde, 5th in the Div and 9th in the AR OSC from the Company 2Lt Musker and CSgt Nash came in the top 50 firers out of the 170 reservists.

Lt McIntosh took part in the 2018 Young Reserve Officers' Workshop (YROW) Summer Congress under the banner of the International Confederation of Reserve Officers (CIOR) in CANADA from 3-11 Aug 2018. He writes:

The workshop hosts reserve representatives from NATO and Partnership for Peace countries and is designed to facilitate a greater understanding of the differences and capabilities of allied reserve forces. Alongside this, delegates from all countries were briefed on the mechanical functioning of NATO, and experienced international debate, arbitration and collaboration through the NATO simulation activity. I was very grateful for the opportunity





3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

to represent not only the British Army, but the Royal Anglian Regiment at this international event.

After a painless flight, the UK delegation arrived in Quebec, Canada. It is perhaps an indication of our level of cultural awareness that myself and many of the delegates were surprised that many of the locals spoke almost no English. Driving into the Old District of Quebec, it felt much more like the Parisian suburbs than North America.

The next morning the conference began in full with the opening briefs from each delegation. To the other nations, all dressed in identical uniforms, we were a confusing and eclectic mix of different dress and the regimental system behind our differences seemed to garner the most interest from the other delegates.

The highlight for myself was the NATO simulation exercise. Taking place over the course of a day, it involved each individual delegate representing a NATO country, and formulating a response to a fictional international crisis involving Norway and an aggressor nation. It was an enlightening experience, and gave us an insight into the internal workings of NATO and the long and deliberating process that needs to be conducted to reach a workable solution.

It was a worthwhile and enjoyable experience, and I intend to stay in touch with my colleagues across NATO over the course of my Army Reserve career.

Support to Operations:

Pte's Hallatt and Thomas have deployed with 1 R Anglian on their OP TORAL Deployment for a six month tour to Kabul, Afghanistan, the article below from Pte's Hallatt and Thomas shows the excellent training and warm integration that they have received from the 1st Battalion.

Pte Hallatt and Pte Thomas Story so far:
We arrived at the Royal Artillery Barracks Woolwich a week before we were due to begin our MTMC(I) mobilisation package. During this week we met up with the other reservists from 3 and 4 PWRR who were being mobilised alongside us to join the Vikings on Op Toral 7. Being a former soldier from 3 PWRR, I was glad to see a few familiar faces that would be joining us at Chilwell and beyond. The rest of week consisted of us all wading through the mountain of admin that is inevitably required when a reservist mobilises. Dentals needed booking, security clearances requested and details updated. Alongside this we



were able to begin integrating with the Vikings, joining them for PT sessions and at the range, where many of us had our first experience using equipment that we may be familiar with on exercise but rarely use on live shoots, such as the LLM and Viper. We were also introduced to our platoon commanders and sergeants, who briefed us on what our roles would be in theatre. Once all our admin had been sorted and we were fully prepared, we drove up to Chilwell to begin the official mobilisation process at MTMC(I). This consisted of yet more admin, a kit issue, medical, more rifle and pistol shoots and a complete MATT's package including an AFT, which we all passed. Although this week was necessary for our deployment, and it is always useful to go over the basics, we were now eager to join our Viking platoons for some mission specific training on the pre-deployment exercise.

Once we were done at Chilwell, the reserves who were assigned to C Coy headed to Wales to join their pre-deployment exercise. Unfortunately, overlapping dates at Chilwell meant that we had missed the first week of the exercise and joined shortly before the confirmation stage. As such, the regulars were already all over their skills and drills. Both of us Steelbacks had a lot of ground to make up in a short space of time and were conscious that we were representing the whole of 3 Royal Anglian in the eyes of the regulars, many of whom had never worked with reserves before. However, both being in the same platoon, we were able to assist one another and soon started to make progress. We were also very fortunate in that having only one past instance of working with the regulars between the two of us, we were both excited, though slightly apprehensive,



about joining a regular platoon. On the one hand, it was a great opportunity to learn from them and develop our own skills; becoming better soldiers. But on the other, we were aware that reserves are sometimes viewed cautiously by regular soldiers – particularly those who have not worked with them before. However, we found that virtually everyone we met in the Vikings treated us no differently to any other soldier. They expected the same high standards of professionalism as they themselves showed, but recognised that with our more limited training, and having missed the first week of the exercise, we would not yet be at their level with our individual skills. Our platoon in particular did a lot to help us, giving advice where appropriate and organised additional training – often at the section and fireteam level - to help bring us up to speed. They also had lots of questions for us and seemed genuinely interested in the role of the reserves in the wider army. With the support of our regular counterparts, and aware that we were representing our own battalion, we quickly picked up the specifics of our operational role, and were soon taking the training serials in our stride.

After the pre-deployment exercise we had a weekend off before heading up to STANTA for a LFTT package. This was a series of day and night shoots at section level and below, tailored to the FP role that we would be adopting in theatre. We found this week to be very useful, not only in reinforcing good individual drills, which LFTT is very useful for, but also in developing confidence in the SA80 Carbine, which we Steelbacks will be deploying with. Prior to this, the only hands on either of us had ever had with this weapon system was on exercise the

previous week. The LFTT package was the first time either of us had fired any rounds, live or blank, with the carbine. However, by the end of the week we both felt confident in using this weapon system as effectively as the full-length rifle. After finishing the LFTT week we briefly returned to Woolwich before driving down to the Sir John Moore Barracks in Folkstone for an ARB package which reaffirmed several of the skills we had learned through the last month, as well as teaching us about local customs and what to expect out in Afghanistan. After this we returned to Woolwich for a final kit check and a few welfare briefs before we were released for our pre-deployment leave. After six weeks of general and mission

specific training we now feel as ready as we can be and are looking forward to getting out to Kabul and putting our training into practice.

Recruiting has continued as part of Op Fortify, the results of the recruiting efforts show there is a steady flow of Recruits through Phase 1 and 2 training as well as applications in the Hopper awaiting the Assessment Centre and Attestation.

For the first time in a long while the Company have very good news on the Commissioning front the Company saw the start of a trend of home grown officers as congratulations go to Pte's Hallatt, Haywood and Norman on passing AOSB main board at Westbury.

Recruiting has continued as part of Op

Fortify, the results of the recruiting efforts show there is a steady flow of Recruits through Phase 1 and 2 training as well as applications in the Hopper awaiting the Assessment Centre and Attestation.

For the first time in a long while the Company have very good news on the Commissioning front the Company saw the start of a trend of home grown officers as congratulations go to Pte's Hallatt, Haywood and Norman on passing AOSB main board at Westbury.

Congratulations go to WO2 (CSM) Karl Chambers on his promotion and appointment as Company Sergeant Major and CSgt Stephen Jones on his promotion from Sgt to CSgt and appointment as Mortar Platoon 2IC.

2 (Leicestershire & Northamptonshire) Company

by Major Ian Ginns OC

Introduction

Without variety, challenge and interest there is little left to explain why Reserves would give up their spare time. It is important that we maintain these benefits within the Reserve, if it is to grow in size and capability, and to be a useful and credible element within the Whole Force. The challenge is to try and meet the demands of today whilst also trying to develop the Coy for the future. Which means all activity needs to be stimulating and rewarding to retain, whilst also ticking off the three benefits already mentioned.

Training

The Coy has embraced the 'back to basics' training ensuring that we build a strong foundation of basic skills that become the platform for more complex and demanding skills required in the future. Assault pioneering has been temporarily suspended whilst the Company goes through a period of reconsolidation. This has allowed us to focus more on good quality basic soldiering, often set within a Recce Patrol framework to develop not only this capability, but also navigation, route selection, planning and reporting. We have also replaced the LMG with the GPMG as the Section Support weapon. In time this training will provide a GMPG Sect that can come together on Battalion Ex's to be part of the Machine



Gun Platoon. Throughout the year the training has been varied, Leek training area providing a great location for a patrols exercise with ten different stands. STANTA providing an environment for combined arms manoeuvre with the Royal Yeomanry providing a mounted Recce Screen. Two high points being a force on force exercise at STANTA using DETES to highlight the challenges faced in the urban environment. Also an OTX to Italy working with 3rd Alpini Regt conducting framework operations in a mountainous environment. Training nights have seen

2 MED Regt providing instructors for Team Medic courses and BCD training. Our AT this year was at Rutland Water, mountain biking and canoeing and had a great contrast of weather, hot and sunny one day, wet and windy the next. However the weather didn't dampen the spirits and a great Coy barbecue was delivered by CSgt Young on the Saturday night.

Support to Ops

It is pleasing to start seeing a gradual increase in the opportunities to deploy with either of our Regular Bn's. Whilst we have no one currently on Op SHADER



3rd Battalion The Steelbacks



or TORAL, we do have 3 deployed to Cyprus in support. Also earlier in the year 2Lt Wilman took part in a US exchange programme helping strengthen our relationships with coalition partners. He is now assigned to 2 R ANGLIAN prior to attending RMAS in April 19.

Engagement

Engagement provides the back drop to

all activity and remains a firm priority in order to help set successful conditions for the future. In the Reserve, we also need to consider Employer Engagement and this year I am trying a different approach. I have developed a relationship with Leicester Asian Business Association (LABA), this is similar organisation to the Chamber of Trade and Commerce. What LABA provides is an opportunity

to present to 100-150 key business leaders that previously have had little or no connection to the Army. LABA as a key influencer across Leicestershire gives me an opportunity to discuss employing service leavers or Reserves, about the great work that Forces charities do, and what children can get from joining a cadet organisation. The key message being that engagement with the Army will identify





many benefits. Personal and professional development is a core function and that it generates many transferable skills.

2 Coy has also taken a key interest in Cadet Engagement with CSgt Johnson and Sgt Roffe helping mentor the CCF in Oakham. A flourishing relationship with the Cadets and CCF across Northamptonshire, which has generated many expressions of interest to join either the Reserve or Regular Bn's. It was also pleasing to see the Coy still involved in the Mobb's Memorial Match at Franklin's Gardens with a table of representatives covering off the great work the Regt does.

Look forward

The outlook for the future is good, very good for those Reserves that embrace opportunity and are available to exploit it. We have started looking towards next year and are already looking for suitable personnel to deploy to Australia for an OTX. A Platoon sized deployment and possibly the first time 3 R ANGLIAN has sent a formed body there for training. Also 2 Coy are planning a week's AT in Austria, this is likely to be up on the Stubai glacier and will probably involve some mountaineering, mountain biking and possibly some gliding. I am pleased that the good work the Company is doing on and off Ex continues to recruit for the Regt. I am particularly pleased with the growth of Corby our outstation. This continues to go from strength to strength.

From the RSM

What feels like only a few weeks since taking over as RSM, it has in fact been a busy 6 month period for the Steelbacks. 3 R ANGLIAN has welcomed CSgt Jay Haldenby, Sgt Kev Peacock and Sgt Jamie Seymour from 1 R ANGLIAN, CSgt Archie Daly and Sgt Mark Ingram from 2 R ANGLIAN who have all joined us as SPSI/PSIs. We have said farewell to WO2 Paul Kennedy and Sgt Sam Warburton back to 1 R ANGLIAN, WO2 Lee Vandyback and CSgt Mike Tait who have both left the service and we wish them all the best in their future endeavours in their new endeavours. We also said congratulations and farewell to Capt Jay Greenhill, my predecessor who has returned to 2 R ANGLIAN as a Commissioned Officer.

The Steelbacks have undergone significant structural changes. This year the Battalion has embraced the Reconnaissance, Mortars and Machine Gun capability, drawing on experience of Regular to Reserve soldiers and giving those Reservists something to aspire to



and indeed further their already growing Infantry skills.

The Steelbacks continue to support 1 and 2 R ANGLIAN overseas. 2 members of the Battalion have completed PDT and will shortly be deploying on Op TORAL, Afghanistan to assist with 1 R



3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

ANGLIAN and their 9 month deployment. 12 members of the Battalion are planned to deploy to Cyprus as 2 R ANGLIAN continue their commitments in Cyprus as the Regional Standby Battalion until Summer 19. Further to this, Defence Engagement continues to be supported in Nigeria and Mali and support was provided on Ex ASKARI STORM in Kenya.

Community engagement continues to ensure links are maintained with our vast local community across our recruiting area. The Battalion has ensured it supports these local events on numerous occasions and this, coupled with some excellent

work done by the Battalion media and recruiting teams, has ensured that the Battalion has had maximum exposure on as any fronts and to as many people as possible as we continue to draw together as a Regiment to look ahead in our future.

The Battalion has recently returned from EXROMAN STAR which saw 145 of our soldiers conduct integrated training with the 3RD Alpini Regiment, the premier infantry Regiment in the Italian Army. In the foothills of the Italian Alps, the troops enjoyed a truly challenging environment being taught the intricate and physical soldiering skills of infantry mountain troops. The exercise was well received by

our soldiers who undertook a round robin of training packages designed to teach them all how to operate in the region and learning to negotiate the infamous Via Ferrata Sacra di San Michele.

To close, I look forward to the remainder of my time as the RSM of this fine Battalion, it is filled with men and women both soldiers and Officers who I admire immensely. They continually surprise me with the dedication and selfless commitment that is demanded by the British Army whilst balancing their busy civilian jobs, family lives and service. The Battalion continues on an upward trajectory and long may this continue.

3 (Essex & Hertfordshire) Company

by Major Ian Ginns OC

As I move in to my final few months as OC 3 (Essex & Hertfordshire) Company, I look back with pride – humbled by the commitment and enthusiasm of those within the Company. This was rewarded

earlier this year with the Company being awarded the Robert's Trophy once again, as this year's Champion Company of the 3rd Battalion.

The Company has always been busy

– and this continues into 2018 with volunteers coming forward to support a wide range of events and exercises outside of the normal training programme. This includes work with the cadets, providing



support to a number of University Officer Training Corps, and leading a large number of recruitment and engagement events, including being on the pitch at a Colchester United game.

While on the topic of recruiting, we continue to do well in getting a large number of potential recruits through the door and, despite it taking longer than one would hope to convert these to attested soldiers, this is still outpacing those leaving the Company resulting in noticeable growth. This is helped very much by a full complement of Officers, and some great work in getting people through promotional courses to bolster the Chain of Command.

With regards to training, over the last year we have provided the Company

HQ element for all Battalion exercises, including on the fantastic Ex ROMAN STAR, which is covered in detail elsewhere, but is somewhat of a personal highlight getting to command a Company alongside our Italian counterparts working under an Italian CO. Company level training has also been varied. In addition to the progression towards Battalion weekends involving urban and rural travel to basic training, we have managed to fit in some very popular exercises. Ex EAGLE SHARPSHOOTER for example saw the Company complete an IBSR range and some night firing leveraging HMNVs and LLM. We have also made use of the great facilities at RAF Honington to allow us to use simunition to reinforce the urban skills progressing to moving through

the environment in the dark and with a live enemy firing back, topped off with some Bayonet training for good measure! Finally, a thank you to 2Lt Bromley for organising a week of sky diving on behalf of the Battalion, which saw almost 20 people conduct five days of parachute training here in the UK. While the British weather is always an obstacle during such an event, all managed to get 3 static line jumps completed. When asked whether they would do it again, we receive a full range of responses from “definitely, I am already looking for the next course” to “why did I think it was a good idea to throw myself out of a perfectly good plane”, but they all agree that this was a fantastic experience that they will not forget in a hurry!

4 (Lincolnshire) Company

A busy yet satisfying year has been had by 4 (Lincolnshire) Company. As we look at supporting Remembrance Day and the 100-year commemoration in Lincoln

this year, we can reflect on last year’s remembrance parade in Grimsby which put the company firmly in the public eye. On the back of a successful ADX in

Cyprus, the company moved through to the Christmas period with a renewed enthusiasm based around the continued building of the Company at Grimsby and



Maj Pegg OC 4 Coy Leads the army contingent on the Armed Forces Parade in Cleethorpes.



3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

the outstation at Lincoln.

As per traditional expectations, the company provided their usual cross-dressing display at Ex STEELBACK SPIRIT to both repulse and delight certain elements of the wider battalion! A company go-karting event was held in Lincoln to finish off 2017 with a bang. 2018 started with an equally big bang at Eastmere Village for OBUA training which was continued the following month with another successful blank firing victory for 3 R ANGLIAN. March saw Cpl Dowling provide real time medical cover for FTCC at Sennybridge with QDC, Ptes Harries, Brown, Turner 66, Upton, Sweet and Watts successfully pass the IBRU cadre and the rest of the company attend Ex SHARPSHOOTER at Beckingham Ranges. The Beast from the East decided to swoop in and cover most of the country in a thick blanket of snow. 7 (Grimsby) Platoon were caught up in this on their journey back and were first on the scene when a taxi driver's car skidded off the road, through a hedge and into a field. After seeing that the driver was uninjured, 7 Platoon controlled the traffic and tried valiantly but unsuccessfully to recover the gentleman's car. This was due to the car being impaled on the trunk of



4 Company All Ranks Summer Mess Dinner Night at Westward Ho Barracks Grimsby.

the hedge that he had somehow landed on top of. After a short time assisting, it came to light that the taxi driver was from Afghanistan and not Lincoln as we first thought. This was not the first time that some members of the platoon had offered assistance to Afghans!

After Easter, 4 Company scored very well individually on BNSAAM but were

sadly a long way off winning. CSgt Hardy scooped the Battalion Top Shot trophy and he insists that this was no way influenced by the battalion shooting team being otherwise engaged that weekend!

As summer came around members of the company enjoyed an all-ranks mess dinner at Grimsby based around the traditions of the Sergeants and Officers



Ptes Wall, Wells, Ogg, Harries, Horstwood and Darby on the Via Ferrata in Italy.



4 Coy soldiers conduct a final check before entering the Confidence Testing Facility.

mess dinners. The table was set with a Royal Anglian table cloth and priceless pieces of Lincolnshire Regiment mess silver. Great food was eaten, much wine was consumed and The Lincolnshire Poacher was vociferously sang to top off the night and continue to grow the esprit de corps of the company. The following weekend 4 Company prepared for the Armed Forces Day Parade in the seaside resort of Cleethorpes. The event is a huge event for the town and wider area with airshows and firework displays incorporated into the weekend long event. Over 86,000 people turned out on the Saturday to see 4 Coy provide the majority of the serving personnel in a 300-strong contingent including veterans and cadets in blazing sunshine and temperatures in excess of 26 degrees.

Up to this point in the year, the company had sent off two individuals on diverse yet rewarding tasks. Pte Darby had deployed to Cyprus to backfill a slot in 2 R ANGLIAN on Op TIMBERN. He was attached to C (Northamptonshire and Rutland) Company at Ayios Nikoloas

for 6 weeks. Whilst there he undertook recce patrols, QRF, crash team, patrols and guard duties. Somehow he even managed to squeeze some time on the beach although his suntan tells a different story! Cpl Hurst was selected to represent the company on the MREP scheme in the USA. After a brief stop in Washington DC he joined up with 3rd Regiment, 116th Infantry and was put into the scouts and snipers platoon. He went through the full range package in the first week of M4 rifle, M-249 SAW, AT4 anti tank launcher, M9 Beretta Pistol and M24 sniper rifle before being granted a leave package in Virginia Beach. The second week was an exercise phase with the scouts and sniper platoon which was rounded off with a "tactical" barbecue! A final stint of R&R in Washington DC finished off an excellent exchange. As part of the exchange, SSGT Baty from the US National Guard joined 3 R ANGLIAN in Italy for Ex ROMAN STAR.

ADX was much anticipated by 4 Company with some soldiers deploying overseas for the first time. It was very

pleasing to see the strong cohesion built up over the exercise which will hopefully continue to flourish back in the UK and help make the company stronger. Ptes Wells and Harries distinguished themselves during the exercise and were awarded Commander's Coins by the CO, Lt Col Woodeson. ADX was enjoyed so much by some people that they reported feeling withdrawal symptoms in the following weeks! Nothing that relentless bowls of pasta and a Birra Moretti could not sort out though.

Community engagement is a big part of life up at 4 Company and we regularly integrate with community as well as local dignitaries. So far this year we have hosted Maj Gen (Retd) Julian Free of University of Lincoln, the High Sheriff of Lincolnshire, the Mayors of both Lincoln and North East Lincolnshire, the Chief Fire Officer of Humberside, the Chief of Humberside Police, MP for Grimsby Melanie Onn and the Master Poulter Mr Rob Haynes. The community engagement fuses well with recruiting. As at October 2018 we have attested 3 new soldiers in



3rd Battalion The Steelbacks



Cpl Hurst fires the AT4 on MREP exchange to 3rd Regt 116th Infantry in the USA.

the last four weeks. This is the same as the previous 10 months which is testament to the hard work WO2 Okopskyj and WO2 Limb put in with recruiting.

At the time of writing 4 Company have just returned from Ex COMPASS where we were the lead company. Several MATTs were covered including Navigation, CBRN, ACFT, Values and

Standards and BCDT as well as a DCCT range. A live Confidence Testing Facility was run by CSgt Hardy and Cpl Grant which is the first time in many years this has been done this on company training. It was good to see that everyone's respirators fitted correctly. This was confirmed by the deliberate exposure to CS gas at the end proving that people are not immune as

they may have thought they were!

As we face the 100th anniversary of the end of the First World War we are preparing for a special tri-service commemoration in Lincoln city centre. This is coupled with engagement at Grimsby Town FC, Lincoln City FC and Scunthorpe United FC in order to develop links and remember the fallen.

5 (Suffolk & Cambridgeshire) Company

by Capt Rhys Little OC

The first full training year since HQ Company re rolled to 5 Company has been a strong one. December saw the Company smash the other Companies in the Christmas sports competitions, putting in an incredibly strong performance in football, hockey and strangely netball, where the Company didn't lose a match. Within the military skills elements of the Christmas weekend the Company came second in the Assault Course, a marked improvement on past years, this made up for the embarrassing navigation error within the Company which found one of the teams losing their way over STANTA and the Company coming in last on the navex.





In January we were in STANTA running an OBUA exercise for all the Companies within the Battalion. As it was the first chance for urban training for many of the newer Steelbacks, and the first urban exercise of the year it was important to begin with a remind and revise on the skills and drill that would be required for the exercise. Going back to basics to ensure a base level of understanding and co-operation in preparation for the bigger OBUA exercises in the following months.

A series of difficult stands would bring the soldiers up to the required level for their deliberate Company operation through the North of Eastmere Village. With special mention going to the then Cpl, now Sgt, Williams, for stepping up to and smashing the role of Platoon Sergeant. It was a challenging but enjoyable exercise which set all the Companies for the Battalion Exercise THUNDER the following month.

With the Urban phase over 5 Company moved into the shooting phase of training. With two aims here; firstly, to ensure that everyone within the Company had the opportunity and passed the ACMT, and secondly to reclaim the Battalion shooting trophy that we failed to hold onto last year. For these reasons the Company ran an additional range weekend, ensuring that everyone had adequate time to zero their rifles without pressure or hurry, moving seamlessly into the ACTM. The results spoke for themselves, with every soldier in the Company passing first time, and no one dropping more than 5 shoots, most from the 200m standing support shoot, a learning point for next year.

From this the Company moved into the OSC shoots, culminating with an inter-Section Competition of the Fire Team attack shoot on the Sunday. The

addition of the CASEVAC element and moving between firing points reinforced the need for robust physical conditioning. Highlighting that anyone can hit a target when you are relaxed and have plenty of time, but here the junior commanders found themselves earning their pay leading and motivating soldiers on a stretcher run before controlling them back down the range. As a result of this training 5 Company regained their rightful place by taking back the Battalion shooting trophy in April.

As a 'new' Rifle Company it was fitting that we celebrated this change, and the renewed vigour that it has brought the Company, by holding our first partners dinner - the May Ball. This was a sterling success with 50 members and partners in attendance partying well into the small hours, masterfully planned, arranged and organised by Cpl Dring.

It is already fixed for the Company's social calendar in 2019, and along with the Servant Dinner, an opportunity for the Company to dine without partners, held

in October every year, is starting to give the Company the social side to reserve life that it has been missing for some time.

With the summer months came the rural offensive Ops phase, a chance for 5 Company to demonstrate all the work it has done in transitioning from a Headquarters Company to a Rifle Company. The first exercise was a 5 Company lead, working alongside 2 & 4 Companies and Cavalry from the Royal Yeomanry. The focus was on recce patrols, and, back to basics, allowing the sections to focus was on the individual skills and drills, the integration with WIMK and supporting arms testing the commanders and allowing them access to elements that hadn't trained with before. With the exercise behind them the Company found itself within the role of Enemy for the Battalion level exercise, Ex TYPHOON. The introduction of DTES here forced everyone to think a little harder about their skills and drills. The back to basics approach of the Company showed its merit, when the 5 Company OPFOR held up a 3 Company lead advance for around 2 hours before withdrawing.

With a solid year of training, and an ever-expanding Company, 5 Company was the second strongest Sub-Unit to deploy to Italy on Ex ROMAN STAR this year. An excellent package of Mountain Warfare, Mountain climbing, and Urban operations alongside the Italian Mountain Regiment. 5 Company has set itself high targets, and is well on the way to meeting them, with the aim of winning Champion Company in 2019. The Company Command Team have been immensely dedicated and helpful and should be commended for all their hard work – I am proud to lead such a loyal, driven Company.

Exercise MINDEN DAWN

12-14 January 2018

Cpl Thorogood

We paraded at BSE ARC, at 19.30 as normal, straight into battle prep, weapons issued, ancils, optics etc. We had time here to sort batteries and optics and check kit before deploying, as fairly local to STANTA, still being able to be amongst the first to arrive at Eastmere Village, where we would be working from for the weekend. We were given a quick brief, and allocated a compound for the Coy to stay

in for the duration (this worked well, as we were, mostly, kept as a Coy group in our Orbat). Given rations for the weekend, again, allowing time for the blokes to sort these out, and then get a decent amount of head down in preparation for a busy weekend.

Saturday am up and straight into routine, getting shaved and scooped up, before parading ready to go outside the

main barn area where we were given our orbat, (5 Coy being 2 Platoon), such is the limitations of a Reserve exercise. Then moving into the first of the Battle Lessons, and later battle exercises, in a round robin format.

The morning for us was spent learning /refreshing our drills, learning how to move from rural into urban areas, and how to patrol inside an urban area, with



3rd Battalion The Steelbacks



the maximum efficiency, whilst still covering the numerous vulnerable points. Including; low walls, and the correct use of kit such as ladders. We covered method of entry (MOE) and 2, up to 4 man room clearance drills, using the various

skills houses there, all still instructor led. Covering both theory, and practical, reminding us all on flags, and link men etc, things that are often only paid lip service. We were given further lessons, both walk through talk through, and practical, on

Cas Evac, with a stark reminder on how taxing this could be.

Part of the round robin time allotted was given to the platoon, to practice some of the drills learnt, and establish our own SOPs at both Section and Platoon level, and to practice room / building clearance how we each wanted our Sections to operate, under the watchful eyes of the Platoon Sergeant and Platoon Commander. We later covered more on MOE, with a walk through, then 'live' (blank) assault on a building as a platoon, including fire support, reserve sections and their deployment. As we were given plenty of time to practice all this by the time we did our assault battle exercises, it was getting pretty dark (particularly once inside the buildings) so we moved into an admin period, where we could get the model and the sections admin sorted for the upcoming attack.

Once we had all been briefed, time for a few hours in the cold ISO's (still a big improvement on harbouring in the woods!) before an early start, up and out before first light, ready to attack the village.

There was few km tab in to the FUP, where we waited for daybreak, and for 1 Platoon to do their initial assault, breaking in to the village. We waited for their initial break in, before we could commence our attack. We needed to stay one building behind 1 platoon at all times, to avoid any potential blue on blue, and so we could offer mutual support.

This caused some challenges for the platoon commanders, as comms are sketchy at best when working in buildings, proving Link Men are such a valuable



asset in an OBUA scenario. Whilst this can seem quite slow when waiting for another section or platoon, the whole assault was not overly held up, and the time goes exceptionally fast once your section is doing the assaulting.

Although, I do admit sometimes it is better to sacrifice speed for doing the job correctly, and retaining control. I admit to wanting to be the first through the door, when I should really be commanding and controlling. It is OBUA, if you don't want to be smashing in doors guns blazing, then maybe the infantry isn't for you.

All in all, there were learning points all round, but considering the first weekend in since Christmas, we had a good turnout, everybody dug in and wanted to learn. The pace of the weekend was judged just right to be challenging when it needed to be, but with balance and admin time, to soak in what had been learnt and practice, rather than rushing from stand to stand to assault with a few hours' sleep in between. If you didn't go you missed out!



Ex MINDEN FIRE

9-10 June 18

Pte Archibald

The aim of the weekend was to train soldiers in CQB (Close Quarter Battle) stacking up outside of entrances to

building or rooms, slicing around the door then breaching in and clearing rooms. It was a fantastic weekend and a valuable

exercise. First we arrived and were briefed on what we were going to be doing and orbated into 4 man fire teams.





3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

Once this was done we had a few hours to do dry runs until our teams and the OC (Captain Little) felt confident we had got the grasp of it.

We did a couple of runs and picked it up quickly, each time getting briefed on how we performed by Captain Little or Captain Goodman. Once comfortable with the drills we switched to live runs using simunition rounds, this was great fun. We could see how important the drills then became when, unbeknownst to us, Captain Goodman had taken the enemy role and hid in one of the rooms. A few of us got taken by surprise by rounds coming back at us, but it was a fantastic idea, as it highlighted how easily it is to become a casualty in that situation when a minor mistake can make a massive difference.

Once we had achieved the training objectives we did force on force exercise, a fire team against a fire team. The force on force was a fantastic experience and great laugh and really showed which teams had great team work and communication I felt this was by far one of the best training weekends I had done since finishing my basic training.



Ex Steelback Thunder

Pte Mylozis



On arrival at Eastmere Village, STANTA we were met by DS and designated our bed space on the first floor of a barn around 600 metres outside of the village. As it was cold and damp outside I was rather pleased we had a roof over our head. We were issued our 24 hour ration packs and specialist equipment needed for the weekend and stored it away in the required places, before being given a brief on timings for the next day and then told to get our heads down, which we didn't mess around doing.

Reveille was at 0600hrs with a briefing at 0730hrs to be given the plan of day's activities, and moved into Platoons. Stepping off at 0900hrs after sorting sections and platoon orders and given the scenario of the patrols we were appointed to take out on Eastmere Village.

As we patrolled Eastmere Village we came under contact from the Enemy dressed as local civilians, we carried out the correct drills and if in doubt we were corrected by DS in a calm learning environment, without the shouting.

Saturday night we made a model of Eastmere Village and were given orders for the first light attack on the village. We stepped off around 0500hrs to the village where we assaulted it at first light. As we moved through the village we cleared

houses as sections and all went smoothly with a few minor hiccups, not taking many casualties.

As the exercise came to a close the Enemy surrendered their weapons and we carried out the CPERS drills. Finally there was a loud "STOP!", that I was relieved to hear as the attack was very physically tiring.

We reorganised back to a centralised area

in Eastmere Village where we then started to rebomb and rebox unused ammunition, hand back specialist equipment and to check all serial numbers on weapons, night vision, radios etc to make sure all was accounted for.

All in all Exercise STEELBACK THUNDER was a good exposure to urban warfare, very fast paced skills and drills needed but with a very fun side to it!





3rd Battalion The Steelbacks







3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

Battalion Adventure Training

Maj Rushmere, Bn 2IC

From canoeing, rock climbing, skiing, mountain biking and parachuting, the Battalion has had a busy year with Adventure Training.

Commencing in March with the annual Battalion Skin Camp organised by WO2 Lappin, 18 soldiers from the Bn attended the event based in Austria with skiing taking place on the Stubai Glacier.

From the Tranquil setting of both the Norfolk Broads and Rutland Water, Two Canoeing based weekend have taken place. 1 Company's in July conducted their event from Wroxham Broad

through to Salhouse, where they set up camp for the night before continuing down to Ranworth Broad to finish their weekend. 2 Company based out of their Army Reserve Centre conducted Canoe training on Rutland Water.

Also, in July, CSgt Waters ran another STEELBACK VELO event at Capel Curig with a mix of Road and Mountain biking taking place.

OCdt Gurney, 5 Coy, completed both his Rock Climbing Proficiency and Rock Climbing Supervisors Courses and is now able to lead Climbing activities and

Cpl Vickers from 3 Company completed his Skiing Instructors course and is now able to teach to Ski Foundation 1.

Coupled with the Rock Climbing and Via Ferrata on OTX around 50% of the battalion has conducted some form of AT in the Training Year.

We will build on this next year with a two-week Ski Camp and a week long summer trip to the Stubai Glacier in Austria for more AT. All accompanied by the steady drum beat of Company AT activities.

Cambrian Patrol

2Lt Mike Musker

After coming away with a disappointing result in 2017, the STEELBACKS wanted to put their best foot forwards for EX CAMBRIAN PATROL 2018. This comprised of a busy build up period of training and preparation so that the team could set off in the best state possible.

The team for 2018 started its training in September with a two-week training package in Brecon. The first week

consisted of hills training over the black mountains while accommodated at Sennybridge camp.

This enabled soldiers to build and test their fitness, practice their navigation and start to develop a spirit upon which the team could be built. This also provided a chance to re-visit the terrain that caused problems for the 2017 team and allowed lessons to be learned in hindsight with



respect to route selection. The training throughout the week got progressively harder, culminating in the junior fan dance route. This tested the determination of the soldiers over the harsh terrain of Pen y Fan and the surrounding peaks.

The second week of build up training was conducted with 6 Regiment the Royal Logistics Corps' team. This comprised of the MATT training which could be expected at stands on the patrol including CBRN, counter explosive ordnance and battlefield casualty drills. It also provided a time to practice orders, model building, recce patrols and patrol reporting. This week ended in a mock patrol on Sennybridge Training Area which pushed the team over 24 hours between taskings intended to mirror the competition. The soldiers worked hard under difficult weather conditions and gained a lot of training value.

With the patrol only a couple of weeks away and a team confirmed, extra training was conducted alongside EX JERBOA CADET on Beckingham Ranges. As the individual skills needed for each stand had already been covered, this was an opportunity for the team to cover SOPs needed at section level to allow command and control on stands, delegate taskings for the recce and practice drills for events such as the river crossing and for section attacks. This proved very helpful for the team on the actual competition as a thorough understanding of the SOPs allowed maximum points to be scored on several stands.

The team and support staff travelled to Brecon on the night of the 18th of October. After a short rest in Queen's Division accommodation, the team set off for their first RV at 0600. The next few hours were spent on a thorough kit inspection, comms set up and orders. On completion of the orders, the team formed up ready to step off.

Step off was at 1100 on the 19th and each man began carrying approximately 35kg+. After covering several kilometres and climbing a couple of very steep hills, the team arrived at the first stand. The scenario consisted of a downed helicopter with several casualties. The team scored well due to the experience of Pte Wright who is a CMT and LCpl Dacascos who is a trained BCD instructor. Thanks to Cpl Olby's quick thinking, vital intelligence needed for the debrief was collected regarding the bearing and distance the



helicopter was shot down from as well as other useful G2.

From there the team pushed on across the scenario's "international border" and on to the recce task. The patrol quickly got eyes on to the enemy and was lucky in one case to not be spotted. This enabled a thorough patrol report to be written up and for half the team to rest to maintain energy levels as long as possible.

After moving off from the recce tasking, the team had to push through very difficult and boggy ground in poor visibility at a very slow rate. This tested the soldiers' determination and patience until the patrol was clear of the area. Morale was compounded by the prospect of what came next: the exercise's famous river crossing. This was over a 75m stretch of icy water on the Llyn Brianne reservoir. The most difficult aspect of this event is always the build-up. Once in the water, the team pushed hard to the other side and quickly dried off. The steep hill climb that followed warmed up cold bodies and re-invigorated the team's morale as this marked the half way point, and the most dreaded event completed.

The Steelback patrol arrived at a LUP which provides an hour of administration time. During this time the team were able to replenish water, prepare some warm food and transfer their kit from

their bergans to their daysacks for the remainder of the competition. From here the route lead south to the edge of Sennybridge Training area was the next stand C-EO. The team quickly and safely cleared a safe lane through the minefield and accurately identified the explosive devices which had been planted.

The team continued to gain momentum as the remaining stands were on familiar ground. An artillery target indication stand in Celini Village where fire needed to be called for as well as vehicle identification. At Llewellyn's Way and Dixie's to the patrol completed the raid stand. In the early hours of the morning, the low visibility conditions combined with a sound plan and high levels of battlefield discipline (despite the fatigue) saw the raid last no more than 30 seconds and the awarding of Full Marks. This raised the team's morale and desire to push onto the finish.

All that stood in the Steelbacks way at this stage was patrolling through and area which had been contaminated by a persistent nerve agent in 4R CBRN kit, followed by a full decontamination lane. During this the team were questioned on procedures for decontamination and for which the patrol scored well. After de-kitting and roughly four kilometres, the team had reached the finish point



3rd Battalion The Steelbacks



where they were thoroughly questioned on every aspect of the last 48 hours. Every soldier pitched in and the questions

were answered to the satisfaction of the directing staff. The team could now unload, de-kit and retire to camp for rest,

breakfast. The team performed brilliantly and achieved a Silver, a much better result than 2017. Gold next year.

7X CBRN STUDY DAY

The aim of the conceptual study was to continue the recalibration of Chemical Biological Radiological Nuclear (CBRN) warfare within the collective mindsets of 7X.

A CBRN study day fills everyone with dread, bringing back memories of the gas chamber, running around banging mess tins and shouting gas! gas! gas! blot bang rub, mask in 9, pool of sweat in respirator and can't shoot – it's a bloody awful environment to operate in. So, when the CO said I had the con for the study day I just smiled and waved – taxi for Kelly!

Personal Opinion

Having spent a lot of time in the G7 arena it is tricky trying to effectively incorporate CBRN into what you are doing without it becoming the Main Effort; minimal churn of Comd appointments, time and space to demonstrate / assess the capability so the risk is passed to the unit to train. So CBRN training at unit seems to fall into the 'it's all a bit too difficult' and uncomfortable to do and notwithstanding that Op TELIC and HERRICK the risk was not considered



great enough to fund. Resources are hard to come by so you must use your imagination and, I would suggest, that can detract from training delivery. MATT4 nipped! No, it is so much more than that and thankfully the study day highlighted areas of opportunities to exploit but also weaknesses to rectify.

Study day Location

So, I went to the Defence Chemical Biological Radiological and Nuclear Centre (DCBRNC), at Winterbourne

Gunner for some advice. The school was established in 1917 as the Trench Mortar Experimental Establishment at Porton Down. DCBRNC, today, is well established centre of excellence which has purpose-built training complex, and the Defence CBRN School with lecture theatres, classrooms, and computer aided training suite. To support the CBRN training the Centre has a specialised outdoor exercise area 3.3km², scenario based training facilities which include bedsit and shops; train, bus and lorry; crashed aircraft and underground car park.

The Technical Support Group (TSG) within DCBRNC offered their expertise in shaping the study day and thankfully the delivery. Part of my brief to the day was to 'Shock and Awe' and expose what we should be doing considering how neglected this capability is. With the Salisbury incident, still ongoing at the time, this helped provide a focus.

The day started with a technical refresh and a Defence Intelligence brief. It was this brief that highlighted the extent of

the threat that is readily available to the radicals / terrorists and how horrendous the effects of a CBRN attack could be.

The team then demonstrated all the new training equipment and simulators that are available to loan to enhance training. They are on-hand to help plan and conduct low-level unit training, provide DS and assure training at all levels.

The day culminated, after a big lunch, in a table top exercise. We were split into groups of ten and then lead through a series of scenarios and at different stages we then presented back. I found this part to be successful, bringing home the scale of all the issues: equipment



required; qualified individuals and lack of investment in training and equipment. Utilising the subject matter experts from both Defence Intelligence and the

DCBRNC was the key in the success of the day.

Summary

We left the centre up-to speed but with the realisation of how much work is required because of how far the Army has let the CBRN capability slip off the radar: link to 'it's all a bit too difficult'. It is incumbent on us all to lean into this lapsed capability, it is so much more than just MATT 4. If we are honest with ourselves, we have been bluffing it for far too long. But the harsh reality is we can't do more with less so what is it that we are not going to do, what risk can we tolerate.

Command Cadre

By the RSM



This was the second course of the year and the reserve students were looking forward to getting stuck in. The training team assembled at STANTA at lunch time, as there were a few final parts of the course to be finalised so that the course was ready to hit the ground running, all up there were 24 students expected to take part.

Once the training team were in place, enemy positions were built up for the attack lanes, administration took place with the radios, ammunition and rations in anticipation of the arrival of the students, all to ensure that there was minimal disturbance for the reserve soldiers taking part in the command cadre. Once everything was complete, it was time to walk the training team round and ensure they were all well informed on how the cadre would run and where the locations were, that the exercising troops would be using to learn the intricacies of being in command of a fire team, section or platoon.

The course was being run from a training compound on STANTA, the plan for the Friday evening was to get the troops to arrive, issue rations and show them where they would be sleeping. It was just gone midnight when the final transport arrived. All the soldiers on the course had been briefed and the course was ready to start 0500 the following morning.

The command cadre has been designed to ensure that soldiers are ready to attend the regular QDC PJNCO Cadre in Brecon or the Reserve PJNCO Cadre in Catterick and for some of the troops to attend the reserve component on SCBC at the



3rd Battalion The Steelbacks



Infantry Battle School in Brecon. Those that pass the cadre will be given a place on the appropriate course. The course is also set out where possible to enable the soldiers and officers looking to attend PSBC and PCD time to practise what is required before attending their relevant course.

The Saturday morning arrives and it's time to get cracking, ammunition issued, radios issued, safety briefs given. Straight in to the first lesson, remind and revise the section attack. For this course, the training team was a good mixture of Regular SPST's, PSI's and reserve SNCO's. The reserve staff were keen to get started and got stuck in straight away, teaching lessons, acting as observer mentors throughout the attack lanes and delivering hot debriefs on completion of each attack.

The course structure and contents had been designed to cover many aspects of command. There would be a written test on military general knowledge, they would see a full set of patrol action orders delivered, including the building of a model. All key ingredients of how to become a good commander. From the orders, a section level patrol would take place, testing navigation and the ability to carry out orders correctly.

Patrol reports would need to be written leading on to produce a battle picture to carry out a platoon deliberate attack.

To finish off the weekend, the troops



fitness was assessed. An 8 mile AFT was run to establish who was ready to attend an arduous promotion course. Final administration done, all kit and equipment accounted for and course complete.

A non stop weekend, designed to

test, develop and mentor our future commanders out of their comfort zone. A successful weekends training had by all, time to disperse, back to the real world and be ready to get back to work Monday in their civilian employment.





3rd Battalion The Steelbacks



The Visit of Deputy Commander Field Army, Major General WJ O'Leary QVRM TD DL VR

By Capt Eaton, Adjutant

On the weekend of 21-22 Jul 18, The 3rd Battalion conducted Exercise Steelback Typhoon in the depths of STANTA training area. The exercise was the perfect opportunity for the Steelbacks to continue their development for this training year to allow them to hit the ground running when OTX in Italy would arrive in September. On the Sun 22 Jul, 3 R ANGLIAN hosted Deputy Commander Field Army, Major General W J O'Leary QVRM TD DL VR, the most senior member of the Army Reserve.

This also coincided with the arrival of the new 7th Infantry Brigade Commander, Brigadier Tom Bewick OBE. This meant that 3 R ANGLIAN had the task of establishing a 7X briefing day to the new Bde Comd along with hosting DCFA for the morning to allow him to get to see the Army Reserve in action. The Quartermaster Maj Ben Kelly MC had his work cut out. Establish a location to allow all 7X units to brief both DCFA and the Bde Comd, ensure all were suitably fed and make sure the transport plan would survive contact all whilst trying to make Bodney Camp bigger and more modern than it was. Needless to say the QM achieved this without fuss and a good dash of style.

The Colours were in place, Battalion silver on display and all presentations were good to go with moments to spare as DCFA arrived into Bodney Camp. Just a passing visit initially as he was immediately ushered onto the ground to watch 3 Company conduct their dawn attack. With the sun breaking over the horizon and the morning mist beginning



to dissipate, Maj Nick Barron delivered a concise and accurate bonnet brief to DCFA. This concluded just in time to allow DCFA to witness the final assault by 3 Company led by Major Mark Hart. This provided DCFA an excellent opportunity to see the Steelbacks training for their core business. Such is the way with visits, DCFA was not in place for long and upon conclusion of the dawn attack, he was handed a bacon roll and an opportunity to meet the troops, a chance that must always be taken particularly with the Army Reserve. DCFA then returned to Bodney Camp where he was briefed by the 7X HQ team before a walk around the various 'stands' set up by all Units within 7X including one set up by Sgt Walker and I. This gave us the opportunity to show off the Steelbacks as the forward leaning and versatile Army Reserve Unit that they are. DCFA and the Bde Comd were confidently and accurately briefed by Sgt Walker who touched on the Reconnaissance, Mortar

and Machine Gun capability which now sits within every Company and the Media and Recruitment teams within the Battalion that continue to work tirelessly to ensure that the Royal Anglian Regiment continues to grow. Looking forwards, DCFA was very keen to hear that the Steelbacks had been offering a 'try before you buy' for women interested joining the Battalion. These 'tasters' allow women to be informed prior to making the decision to join the infantry but also allows the Battalion to be best placed and hit the ground running once Women in Ground Close Combat takes effect in 2019. Finally, lunch and a discussion with all Army Reserve Commanding Officers in 7X brought the visit to a close for DCFA. An excellent visit brought together seamlessly by The Steelbacks on behalf of 7X. As a result of this visit DCFA is taking a number of 3 R ANGLIAN ideas as Army Reserve Best Practice, proving once more that the Steelbacks are the vanguard of the Army Reserve.

Exercise Jeboa Cadet

By Maj Gavin Rushmere, Bn 2IC

Following a successful Ex STEELBACK CADET in Oct 17, in March 7 Brigade tasked 3 R ANGLIAN to run JERBOA CADET on their behalf in 2018. Assembling at Beckingham Ranges on the 5 Oct, 10 Army Cadet Counties took part from across the 7 Brigade patch, participating in Glock 17 / FIST kit familiarisation, 81mm Mortars, Patrol Lane, Section Attack, GPMG (SF) blank firing, Signals, Navigation and Command





3rd Battalion The Steelbacks





Task in a round robin spanning the weekend. During Saturday lunchtime the CO hosted a reception for County Cadet Commandants and Chief Executives of

Reserve Forces and Cadet Association. Although the weekend was predominantly staffed by 3 R ANGLIAN, we also had support for the Regimental Support Team

and guidance from the Lincolnshire Army Cadets team. The weekend was a huge success and will be heading back to 3 R ANGLIAN in 2019.





3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

The Royal Anglian Regiment Support to 7 Infantry Brigade

Lt Col KE Spiers R ANGLIAN - Head of UK Engagement East



Pte Marriott – 2 R ANGLIAN
Pte Spearink – 3 R ANGLIAN
Pte McQuade - 2 MERCIAN
Maj Brotherton – SCOTS DG
Pte Porter – 1 R ANGLIAN
Pte Fox – 1 MERCIAN
Pte Herridge – 2 R ANGLIAN
Pte De’ath – 1 R ANGLIAN

7 Infantry Bde and HQ East developed a new strategy to ‘Change the perception of a generation by Inspiring young people’, this would involve engaging with young people 11-24 years of age across it’s Area of operation(AO), predominately at schools and colleges.

With 1000’s of young people currently at these establishments there was an opportunity to start to turn the negative statics around and give a deeper knowledge and understanding about the army to this large pool of talent.

There needed to be some synergies to help the message strike home and using young soldiers ideally from the counties the schools where in was the favoured solution.

The Regiment duly stepped up and

in January this year provided four keen, volunteer soldiers to the KAPE initiative, following two weeks training in safeguarding, command task delivery, outreach work and broadening their knowledge of the Army they attended schools delivering immediate effect.

Education establishments were asking for further visits and the word of mouth meant additional establishments coming on line week on week.

The soldiers have not only deliver a confident message in a consistent way, they have used their experiences to foster further interest in those they deliver activity for. To deliver effective engagement it is imperative that the army has at least seven meaningful engagements with a young person.

These meaningful engagements are key, the ability of the Regiments young soldiers has never been in question, in fact they have exceeded what the Bde thought was capable. These Vikings and Poachers have been responsible for their own logistics, to think for themselves, plan, come up with imaginative ideas – being a member of the team has made them

develop their personal leadership skills all in a mission command environment, they have excelled.

They have learnt the skills of delivering STEM lessons, such as building wheel barrows, bridges, radio towers, command task challenging young people’s ideas and most importantly gained the confidence to present to audiences over 200+ young people, something many would never have dreamed of doing previously.

They have become role models in schools having inspired those they have encountered along their journey, since the start, interaction with young people in the Bde AO have increased by 90%. The team have delivered activities in c116 schools and colleges, reaching out to approx. 13,000 students.

7 Brigade had a vision, but as with most things it is the people that make it reality, in this case the Regiment assigned quality soldiers to this new initiative, making it a massive success. This team is being discussed at the highest level, known as Best Practice and with an aspiration to be implemented across the Army regional areas.

Exercise Steelback Marksman

By Maj Gavin Rushmere, Bn 2IC

EXERCISESTEELBACKMARKSMAN
Having been at Beckingham for the last three years MARKSMAN events, a change of venue for 2018 was inevitable and switched to Fingringhoe Ranges. Looking out over the Colchester estuary, all five companies competed against each other for the annual Skill at Arms prize, taking part in the ACMT, March and Shoot, Pistol ACMT, IBSR shoots. With 140 soldiers in attendance accommodation at Chelmsford Reserve Centre was tight, with soldiers travelling daily to Colchester ranges. Fortunately, the weather held for the competition with sunny skies and ideal conditions.

The was won by 5 (Suffolk and Cambridgeshire) with 3 (Essex and Hertfordshire) coming in a close second, the result going forward to the Champion Company competition.





3rd Battalion
The Steelbacks







3rd Battalion The Steelbacks



OTX

Nestling in the foothills of the picturesque Italian Alps sits the town of Pinerolo, its most famous export is probably the Galup Panetonne which usually appears in the UK shops around Christmas. Pinerolo is also home to the 3rd Alpini Regiment of the Italian Army, commanded by Colonel Di Leo. This was the base location for 3 Royal Anglian Overseas Training Exercise (OTX), a two-week package devised and run by the Alpini regiment which encompassed: Urban Warfare; Mountain Warfare; Ranges; Mountain Training (Rock Climbing); Via Ferrata and culminating in a short final exercise.

12 soldiers completed an advance party road move to Pinerolo. 125 soldiers flew from Brize Norton into Turin Airport for the exercise. This included one American exchange soldier from the National Guard, nine soldiers from Cambridge University Officer Training Corps (OTC) and three from North West OTC. Training for the first nine days was based on three rotations of three days each.

The Urban Warfare rotation took place 7km from Pinerolo at the Alpini Regiments Baudenasca training area and on ranges at Cuneo. Soldiers moved from Berardi Barrack to Baudenasca on foot



with the first rotation moving in the only inclement weather of the OTX. Under the instructional guidance for the Italian instructors, soldiers completed a NATO assault course, followed by weapons familiarisation, basic urban tactics before moving to Cuneo on day two. At Cuneo soldiers fired both the Italian rifle and their pistol. Day three was based once again at Baudenasca and included training in the AFVs and a small urban warfare exercise in their training village.

Based in the lower foothills of the alps, Soldiers ascended a 1km path to the Mountain Skills stand where they were challenged by a combination of Rock Climbing and Zip Line activities, not on traditional UK Gritstone or Sandstone rock faces but less grippy Slate. After some instruction on equipment, knots and belay technique, soldiers launched into the activities, first in just Combats and then in Full CEFO. This all leading up to the third day of the Package, scaling the 800m Via Ferrata up to the Sacra Di San Michelle Monastery.

The Monastery, which featured in the 'Name of the Rose' film, lies on a straight line from La Mont St Michelle in France to St Peters Basilica in Vatican City, sits

Maj Gavin Rushmere, Bn 2IC

prominently on a lone peak in a picturesque valley with high alpine peaks surrounding. The Via Ferrate (by Iron) starts on flat valley floor and climbs progressively upward. Safety for the climb is provided wearing a harness and clipping onto steel cables using two tethers from the harness. Hardhats and gloves are essential to prevent cuts from jagged rocks. At times the going is relatively flat but then suddenly the path goes sheer up a rockface, U Shaped metal hand and footholds hammered into the rock face aide ascent. At the two-

thirds point climbers are confronted by a 200m long span bridge, which as you cross gently rocks from side to side and finishing at the away bank with a 20m upwards climb.

Mountain Warfare was delivered as a small Battle Exercise. The three rotations were all dropped off at an abandoned hotel further down the mountainside allowing for a dismounted insertion on to the public training area. Patrolling up to the Patrol Base included some low-level mentoring with the 3rdAlpini instructors demonstrating patrol techniques including VP crossing. On arrival at the PB, kit was dropped off and a series of rehearsals were conducted to demonstrate and practice, anti-ambush drills, L shaped ambush drills and obstacle crossing.

Very quickly this then escalated straight into a scenario which included a Joint UK/





3rd Battalion The Steelbacks



ITA task force operating to disrupt a recon screen which was covering a MSR. The PB immediately came under attack from small arms, with BCD being completed and the PI Comd having to send out clearance patrols. The scenario then allowed for the PI Comd to plan and co-ordinate a series of ambushes along a number of mountain passes to try and disrupt the EF. The next 48 hrs consisted of a PB in routine having to deal with its FP issues, whilst the PI Comd established and executed a series of ambushes. This also allowed the ITA CoC to exercise their own headquarters with them handling all the UK R2.

The Ex highlighted a number of issues, mainly regarding the Operating Environment. The mountains proved particularly difficult to navigate and almost every site needed recon in daylight to confirm its suitability prior to nightfall. It also proved to be more complex than anticipated with patrols taking far longer than expected to cover small areas, due to ravines or cliff faces that couldn't be identified from a map. However, the exercise was enjoyed by all those taking part as the introduction of a new operating environment highlighted different challenges that needed to be overcome.

All in all, a thoroughly enjoyable two week OTX training package, well executed by our Italian Hosts.





3rd Battalion The Steelbacks







3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

Light Reconnaissance Patrolman's Course

by Lt Cameron McIntosh



A Steelback provides cover for his Viking battle partner during the exercise phase.

It was on a typically wet and windy spring morning in Norfolk that myself, along with a selection of NCOs and soldiers from across the Battalion arrived on STANTA, eager to learn and develop a skill that has until very recently been absent from the reserve element of the Regiment.

We were well received by the Viking Reconnaissance Platoon delivering the cadre and the Steelbacks were quickly integrated into the platoon. Although we had all prepared well for the course, it was still with a certain amount of trepidation that we looked forward to Reconnaissance soldiering – the requirement for the underlying tenet of light reconnaissance, maturity of application, was apparent from the start. We knew that there would

be a sharp learning curve but relished the prospect of a new challenge.

During the first few days the acronyms came thick and fast; IPB, CCIR, SSARF and so on. As we learned the principles and conduct of light reconnaissance tasks in the battlegroup context it was clear that we were exploring an area that we possessed either a passing understanding of or was completely new to us. After a week of learning the theory in the classroom and bouncing around the training area from checkpoint to checkpoint during several navigation serials, we began our work on patrol contact drills, a phase that looking back stood out as a highlight of the course.

Beginning first with a series of demonstrations by the senior members of the platoon, and then further refining

our own patrol SOPs, we were put through a day of increasingly difficult patrol lanes. After coming to terms with the fact that we would be manoeuvring away from the enemy rather than towards them, we began to slowly get slicker and ever more adept at this new skill. All that was left to do was repeat exactly what we had been doing on a live range the following day. When I looked at the sweaty, tired faces of the Steelbacks afterwards what struck me most was the broad grins that each possessed. A day of field firing, using methods and tactics that required a high level of soldiering had appealed to their inner infanteer and by the halfway point it was clear that everyone was enjoying the course.

Four days later, as half the patrol

lay cramped and uncomfortable in a subsurface OP and having spent the day being hunted by an Apache with a thermal camera, I considered that perhaps light reconnaissance wasn't quite as glamorous as I had first thought. Having been shaken awake, I moved over to the aperture and the SSARF, craning my neck to look through and watch the thermal signatures of the figures moving around Smokershole FOB. Struggling to stay awake, and recording the activity that was taking place, the need for disciplined, high level soldiering was even more apparent, but even after the OP phase, the Steelbacks continued to enjoy the rewarding element of reconnaissance soldiering.

We were quickly upon the FTX phase of the course, which began with a 10 mile insertion march, carrying 50-60kg onto the training area. Despite the heavy loads, we arrived on STANTA in good order. Having spent the majority of the course working within the patrol, the first day was particularly challenging, as I now had to get to grips quickly with how to command a reconnaissance platoon in the field. Acting as a patrol commander,



An Apache from the Army Air Corps searches for the Viking and Steelback Platoon OPs.

while equally being responsible for three independent callsigns potentially several kilometres away stands in stark contrast to rifle platoon command. Despite this, we grew as a platoon over the four nights in the field, and the fact that the final raid conducted at the conclusion of the exercise involved the entire platoon occupying the enemy building before any alarm

was raised is a testament to how far we had come.

The course was well delivered, engaging and highly useful for the Steelback contingent, and as we go forward, we are now faced with potentially a greater task – building on our success and developing one of the first Army Reserve light reconnaissance platoons.



Lt Macintosh and LCpl Dascos (Steelbacks) breaking contact on the live fire phase of the cadre.



3rd Battalion The Steelbacks



Shooting

Introduction

Marksanship is a vital and fundamental skill to any individual in the infantry. This year, 3 Royal Anglian invested more time and training into its competition shooting team than previous years and achieved significantly better results. This was achieved through the increased partnership with Cambridge University Officer Training Corps as well as a dedicated core of soldiers which made up a consistent team throughout the season.

Preparation for the shooting season started early with one weeks training on Thetford Ranges. This was a great chance for the fledgling team to hone specific areas of shooting skill and address weaknesses in slow time. The relaxed atmosphere and developmental approach was key to developing the new team members into strong marksmen. This week contributed to a greater project to increase interaction with CUOTC. The result was that many of the same officer cadets who made up the CUOTC shooting team also contributed enemy and exercising troops to several exercises and the Vikings recce cadre and EX STEELBACK TYPHOON.

The first competition of the season was the 7 Brigade OSC. This took place on Thetford ranges from the 19th to the 22nd of May 2018. This competition saw teams from across the brigade, regular and





Bisley Team.

reserve as well as the 6 Rifles guest team, compete as a build up to the divisional competition and AROSC. The significant improvement in the Steelbacks' team was evident: winning five of the ten matches and LCpl Turner achieving runner up reserve firer. Overall the Steelbacks' team placed 1st of the reserve teams, 2nd overall, just behind the Vikings: a good day out for the regiment. This demonstrated the value of training in slow time.

From the 18th to the 20th of May, the team travelled to Wathgill to compete in the 1 (UK) Division shooting competition. Difficult wind conditions brought down the scores of all teams across the board and made it difficult to discern who was performing well, who was performing badly and just how to correct on target. By the end of the competition, the team placed 5th overall and won the "attack and reorg" assessment. This was somewhat disappointing to those who felt they hadn't shot their best, however it should be remembered that this was a significant improvement on last year's placing.

We joined CUOTC for a week of training on Pirbright, Sandhurst and Ash ranges before the Army Reserve Operational Shooting Competition. This provided a good period for the team to get some more

out of competition practice. This also replicated the preparation for the brigade competition where we could practice the shoots on the ranges for the competition. This also allowed troops to get a greater insight into the world of target shooting through at the ARA in Bisley.

At the peak of the June heat, the team performed to a high standard at the Army Reserve operational shooting competition and achieved a placing of 9th overall, again a significant improvement on previous years and reflected the hard work put in by the team over the season.

Additionally, CSgt Nash and 2Lt Musker placed in the Army Reserve top 50 at 40th and 42nd respectively. Apart from the Royal Irish regiment who are known for their shooting, these were the highest ranked infantrymen in the top 50.

The increased effort put forwards this year into the Steelbacks' shooting team was reflected in the improved results at all levels of competition. This also developed relationships between 3 Royal Anglian, CUOTC and 158 and provides a strong foundation to build upon for future shooting seasons.





3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

SPS Awards and Commendations



LCpl Atkins.



Sgt Mosey.

LCpl Atkin was awarded the D Pers Admin Commendation for attending the AGC PNCO Cadre in Jan 17 and with his lack of experience and knowledge and being the only reserve soldier on the course came 2nd overall in the course, an outstanding effort, he was also Promoted to LCpl by Comd SPS 1 (UK) Div.

Sgt Mosey was awarded his LS&GC Bar for 30 years' service by Comd SPS 1 (UK) Div.

Mr Merry was awarded the D Pers Admin Commendation for his outstanding contribution in assisting No 2 Company whilst in a difficult transition period with the absence of the PSAO and awaiting the new incumbent to take post, Mr Merry also assisted the RCMO in setting up the new establishment and financial incentive trackers all in his spare time, for this he was awarded the D Pers Admin Commendation by Comd SPS 1 (UK) Div.

Our AO, Paul Snelling received a CO's Coin from Lt Col Woodeson in recognition of his hard work to formulate the Bn Training Programme on Churchill.



Paul receiving the CO's Coin.

Ex Steelback Velo 18

By CSgt Waters



Having ended my regular career in the Vikings as the battalion cycling officer, it wasn't soon before I self-appointed myself the same role in the Steelbacks and Steelback Velo was born. I first ran a cycling event when I was on my SPSI posting at 3 Coy in Chelmsford in 2016 which was purely a road cycling event. Although this was very popular it got me thinking about opening it up to Mountain Bikers as well.

In August 2018 sixteen members of 3 R ANGLIAN travelled to Capel Curig in North Wales to complete a weekend of fun cycling either on the roads or on local MTB trails. Whilst I took care of the road, as a qualified British Cycling Coach, I was very fortunate to have a couple of experienced MTB Instructors/Leaders who ensured that those participating, would certainly learn new skills whilst there.

Day 1 for my group consisted on a 50 mile loop which had everything thrown at them. The first climb of the day came in at around the 10 mile mark giving the group time to warm into the ride. The climb of "Nebo" is well known to Army riders as





3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

its where many training camps previously have used the climb for hill reps. Luckily for the group we would only be going up it once. As most of the group had never ridden in Wales before, it was certainly a shock to the system, and the legs. This was the theme for pretty much the morning but did include a coffee and cake stop on our way back to camp at Rhiwbryfdir. After lunch, back in Capel Curig TC, a few brave souls joined me for some extra miles and up to the East side of Snowdon along the Pen-y-Pass.

The Mountain Bikers at this stage were enjoying plenty of tight and twisty action with a few minor offs to contend with. The skills needed to handle a bike on narrow trails at speed is impressive and having good core and upper body strength helped the riders here. By the end of the first day, both groups had the chance to ask the coach's/instructor's questions about their experiences and how to make slight improvements. One thing they all noticed though was how demanding the sport of cycling can be especially in a very hilly part of the world.

Day 2 saw both groups get up early to hand back the accommodation before departing on their different activities. My group headed out on a flattish 30 mile



recovery ride where we concentrated on riding better as a group, gear selection and cadence drills which were the main things I picked up from the previous days ride. The MTB group worked more on skills and trying to get plenty of "BAT" (Big Air Time). I am amazed at what some of them were getting up to but happy they had enjoyed themselves.

Overall the weekend was fantastic and having good weather helped. It also re-confirmed to me that there is an appetite for cycling within the battalion which will hopefully grow year by year. In 2019 the plan is to take more Mountain Bikers so that Army Reservists can experience a different AT activity rather than just hill walking. Watch this space...

Ex Thunder and Ex Typhoon - Riding the Storm of Bn Training Events

by Major Nick Barron



Attack.

A loud explosion breaks the silence of a crisp early February morning, and a large fireball momentarily lights up the night sky. As all settles down, Reservists on Ex THUNDER try to establish what has just happened. Unknown to most, CSgt Young has just detonated a large BATSIM, designed to simulate the downing of a helicopter.

Maj Hart, and the men of A Coy, having spent the previous 24 hours being put through their paces by a particularly aggressive enemy force, now seek to gain the initiative. The radio crackles and OA informs the Coy Comd that the assault force, being inserted on the heli, are no more, so it's now up to A Coy to strike onto the urban objective. For Maj Hart, it's now a race against time to manoeuvre his force elements into



Covering Fire.



position before the cover of darkness is lost.

Not long thereafter, a series of explosions signal the imminent arrival of H Hr. Under the cover of fire support, from Mortars and Machine Guns, the assaulting Platoon

breaks cover from the FUP with as much aggression as it can muster. Fast forward a few hours and, for now, the battle is over. A Coy has successfully cleared its objective and, following the call of 'Stop', the troops are eagerly clearing the area

in preparation for a drive back to their respective Army Reserve Centres.

As Ex THUNDER 2018 concludes, the exercise designers are consolidating AAR points and considering how it went. Overall, this year's THUNDER was seen



Recce.



3rd Battalion The Steelbacks

as a success. Eastmere Village at STANTA was the setting for a weekend exercise, which focused on urban operations at the Platoon and Company level. Around 150 people deployed, made up of 3 R ANGLIAN, Cambridge UOTC OCdts, and a contingent from Cambridgeshire Cadet Force. Innovation in training design, challenging and rewarding activity, but most of all numbers, are the keys to success for Army Reserve exercises. Skip forward to July and STANTA is once again the setting but, this time, the focus is on rural conventional Infantry skills. Aside from the Annual Deployment Exercise (two-week camp), the second of two annual tactical Battalion level exercises – Ex TYPHOON – is about to get underway.

2Lt Musker, a Pl Comd in 1 Coy based in Norwich, send a SITREP to his OC. It's now an hour since the enemy engaged A Coy's lead Platoon and the SITREP informs the OC that minimal progress has been made. As the casualties begin to mount, Maj Hart, sends forward his reserve Platoon to reinforce the forward elements of his Coy who, with ammunition supplies dwindling, are still heavily engaged. From the enemy perspective, Capt Lewis (usually the 2 Coy 2IC based in Leicester), but today the OIC of a Platoon of OPFOR, surveys the scene. His forward section has successfully delayed the lead elements of A Coy, and



Smoke on Eastmere Village.

he has just delivered QBOs to his reserve section to conduct a counter attack onto A Coy's exposed right flank. Unlike previous exercises, Ex TYPHOON 2018 has been designed to incorporate a free-thinking enemy to facilitate force-on-force. The use of DTES greatly enhances this concept and, for 2Lt Musker, he is acutely aware of the effect of enemy fire from a pre-prepared defensive position. Suddenly, a cacophony of fire erupts onto A Coy's right flank. Casualties increase and any hope A Coy had of moving forward quickly evaporates. For Capt Lewis, his counterattack has been successful and, seizing the opportunity it created, he withdraws his forces and melts away.

Ex TYPHOON continues in a similar vein, with two opposing forces pitched against each other in a fight for mission success – A Coy attempting to CLEAR and the OPFOR seeking to DELAY. The final decisive battle takes place early on the Sunday morning where, for the first time throughout the weekend, A Coy gets the upper hand and succeeds in destroying the OPFOR MDA.

Ex THUNDER and Ex TYPHOON represent the tactical building blocks that will feed into the Annual Deployment Exercise. For the Reservists of 3 R ANGLIAN, their next opportunity will come during Ex ROMAN STAR in September 2018.



Signals.

WGCC

by 2Lt Mike Musker



On the 8th of July 2016 the then Prime Minister David Cameron announced that he had accepted the recommendations of the CGS and service chiefs to lift the ban on women serving in ground close combat roles. This has been the growing trend in recent years with other nations such as Norway, Germany and the USA having success in the integration of women into GCC roles. 3 Royal Anglian has put itself at the forefront of the Army Reserve in our approach to recruiting, training and integrating women into our battalion.

We conducted an initial “litmus test” in discussion with troops from a cross section of the battalion. This showed that generally, the soldiers’ opinion was “if they can soldier they can soldier”. There were some understandable concerns amongst rumours and presumptions, however many of these were addressed and dispelled by the CFA’s directive and eventually by the WGCC and Physical Employment Standards conference. On exercise STEELBACK TYPHOON it was decided to test the concept of integration and invited male and female officer cadets from Cambridge University Officer Training Corps and our own attached personnel to integrate into the rifle company for the duration. This demonstrated that the Battalion was culturally ready for the shift.

At the 2018 WGCC and Physical Employment Standards (PES) conference at Catterick Garrison, the CFA announced the timeline and his intent. The CFA emphasised the need for minimum complexity and fuss and the main effort being strong and inclusive leadership. This then led to the new PES. The PES represents a more holistic approach to fitness, integrating strength and power as well as cardiovascular fitness. All seven tests are conducted sequentially and comprise an assessment lasting around 3 hours. This is a gender-neutral assessment which determines a person’s fitness to serve as an infantryman.

Along-side our internal assessments, an important aspect was to raise awareness that the infantry is now a possible option for women. Events were organised at women’s rugby clubs, and the Women in Rail event in Peterborough. 4 Company held a recruiting stand at Lincoln University where women were recruited with the intention of joining the infantry.

The timeline currently stands that women from other cap-badges can now transfer into the infantry. CIC opens to women from April 2018 when direct entrants will be allowed to join. Female potential officers can attend commissioning courses with the intention of commissioning into infantry units as of commission course 183.



Special Features

Some Reflections on the Regimental Battlefield Tour, May 2018

Over the years, I have been a frequent visitor to the battlefields of the First and Second World Wars in France and Belgium but in May 2018, I joined a Regimental Battlefield Tour for the first time. It was an utterly memorable experience with some great people from across all the constituent parts of the Regiment. I now regret that I had not taken part in these well-organised and fascinating tours much sooner, and with this article I simply wanted to encourage other members of the Regiment to consider joining a Battlefield Tour.

The detail on the 2018 tour can be found in Major Tim Brown's (Area 2 Regimental Secretary) excellent report in the Regimental News Bulletin of May 2018. In summary, we began by following the British withdrawal in the area between St Quentin and Albert during the 1918 German Spring Offensive, and we then moved on to some of major engagements associated with the '100 Day Offensive' between July and November 1918 which effectively brought the First World War to an end. The narrative was mostly based on that of the war diary of the 18th Division ('The 18th Division in the Great War' by



Mike Beard and Tony Slater.

Captain GHF Nichols), whose brigades included battalions from many of our former regiments.

One of the key success factors of the tour was the programme. Tony Slater and Mike Beard, the tour organisers, had done their homework, and had

chosen some excellent stands. From the action which led to Northampton subaltern Alfred Herring's gallantry being recognised with the award of the VC at Montagne Bridge, to the capture of the Riqueval Bridge on the Hindenburg Line, their briefs were inspired and



Regimental Battlefield Tour at Riqueval Bridge 2018.

brought the momentous events of 1918 to life. Tony Slater's commentaries in the bus between stands were a fascinating masterclass in describing everything from the challenges of command before VHF radio to the staggering daily tonnage of fodder required by the horses deployed with the British Army in France. Between them, Tony and Mike set the highest of standards, presenting an absorbing and poignant picture throughout the tour. Anybody joining a future tour run by these two experts can do so with an absolute confidence that it will be excellent value!

The tour party included 23 serving soldiers and reservists, and it was good for all the 'Old and Bold' to be reminded of the fantastic quality, great sense of humour and incredible stamina of our young people, and what they can become when they are given the opportunity. They showed a lively interest in what their forebears had suffered and achieved 100 years ago, and their dignified participation in the laying of wreaths at the Commonwealth War Graves Commission Cemetery in Peronne was a fitting culmination to the tour.

The presence of serving soldiers also gave us the opportunity to turn some stands into TEWTs by comparing the tactics of 1918 with those of today. Many of the actions described on the tour were characterised by the emergence and subsequent evolution of the 'All Arms



Riqueval Bridge and 137 Bde 1918.

battle' and we were all privileged to hear from Major Jim Phipps and Lieutenant Jim Tracy about how today's Army, with all the sophisticated intelligence-gathering tools and advanced, smart weaponry at its disposal, would have approached the same tactical challenges.

Napoleon said that 'an army marches on its stomach' and in this respect, Tim Brown's excellent administration and calm, unflappable reaction to every contingency more than kept the show on the road. With the lightest of touches, he

kept everybody fed and watered, ensured they were on the bus at the right time, in the right place and in the right dress, and fulfilled everybody's expectations of the cavalry being there 'to add a bit of tone' to the proceedings.

This article would not be complete without acknowledging the support of RHQ, whose annual grant for the Battlefield Tour gives everybody the chance to become involved. With good programmes, excellent company and sound administration, the Regimental Battlefield Tour is a proven success story, and in my view, RHQ's grant is money well-spent.

As a final thought and reflecting on that part of the Royal Anglian Regimental ethos which says that 'we are a county-based Regiment bound together by a closely-knit family spirit', the good-humoured mix of past and present and the companionship of the tour struck me as a fine way of demonstrating that as a Regiment, we do indeed mean what we claim for ourselves.

Roger Brunt

Afternote: The Regimental Battlefield Tour in 2019 will occur between the 26 and 30 May and will visit Italy to follow the assault on Monte Cassino in early 1944. Tour details and application forms are available on RHQ Bulletin 88.3/18 dated 26 October 2018.



Tony Slater at the first stand at Epehy.



Special Features

The Last Colours of the 58th (Rutlandshire) Regiment of Foot

Thought to be the last Colours ever carried into action...



48th and 58th Colours on Parade in 1960.

The story of this final stand of Colours of the 58th is quite remarkable and worth telling for those not aware of their history. Until 1857 all Colours remained the property of the Regiment while those presented after that date remained the property of the State and Queen's Regulations dictated what should happen to Old Colours. The last Colours of the 58th (Rutlandshire) Regiment of Foot were carried for 102 years by the 58th then by the Northamptonshire Regiment and finally by 2 East Anglian Regiment.

On 10 May 1860 the Colours were presented to the 58th at Aldershot, among the first of the post-1857 Colours. On the 28 January 1881 it is thought that these Colours were among the last to be carried into action at the Battle of Laing's Nek during the First Boer War. The Regimental History records the following:

The position chosen by the Boers at Laing's Nek on the Drakensberg was ideal for purpose (Nek is the South African term for a col) as it had the great advantage

of being approachable only from the front. After twenty minutes shelling the mounted squadron of infantry and the 58th were ordered forward to capture a hill forming the left of the Boer position. The mounted squadron was commanded by Major Brownlow, with Captain Hornby of the 58th as his second in command. In the midst of the 58th were the Colours, carried unfurled by Lt Peel (Queen's Colour) and Lt Baillie (Regimental Colour). The incident is memorable as the last occasion on which Colours were carried into action by a British regiment.

As the 58th sprang forward to the charge a terrible fire was poured into them. In a few minutes Colonel Deane, Major Hingeston, Captain Lovegrove and Lieutenants Baillie and O'Donel received severe wounds. The casualties among non-commissioned officers and men were equally heavy. Lt Baillie fell mortally wounded while carrying the Regimental Colour. Lt Peel, who was bearing the Queen's Colour, went to help him and

Baillie said: "Never mind me, save the Colours". Peel was forced to comply and was bearing them away when he fell into an ant-bear hole. Sgt Bridgestock, who was close by thinking he had been shot, seized both Colours and carried them some distance and in turn gave them to Lt Wallace, the Quartermaster, who brought them out of action.

Cut up as the Regiment was the men could only fall back in an orderly retreat, one company re-forming, faced about and kept the enemy in check. Lieutenant Hill (later Hill-Walker) was awarded the Victoria Cross for his gallantry during the retreat. The citation in the London Gazette of 14th March 1882 was as follows: ".....after the retreat was ordered (Lt Hill) remained behind and endeavoured to carry out of action Lt Baillie, who was lying on the ground severely wounded. Being unable to lift the Officer into the saddle, he carried him in his arms until Lt Baillie was shot dead. Lt Hill then brought a wounded man out of action

on his horse, after which he returned and rescued another, all these acts being performed under heavy fire”.

Two hooves of Lt Hill’s horse mounted in silver for use as ashtrays were kept as treasured possessions in the 58th Officers’ Mess, and to this day remain on display in Regimental Headquarters in Bury St Edmunds.

Returning to the story of the Colours on 25 June 1910 marking the 50th anniversary a Jubilee Parade took place at Abbey Fields, Colchester, where the salute was taken by a senior Officer of the 58th, who as a junior Officer had carried a Colour at their presentation 50 years previously. In May 1960 a number of Centenary Parades took place in Northampton, Kettering, Corby and Peterborough to mark this unusual if not unique event.

Two years later on 1st June 1962 at Osnabruck new Colours were presented to 2nd East Anglian Regiment (Duchess of Gloucester’s Own Royal Lincolnshire and Northamptonshire) upon amalgamation, and the old Colours of the 58th were marched off for the last time.

These Colours were then loaned to the National Army Museum (NAM) based at that time at Sandhurst. It was during the time that they were on loan that the NAM sent the Colours to the Royal School of Needlework where they were stitched to a linen backing and the 1939-45 Battle Honours affixed. This practice would be unacceptable today under museum



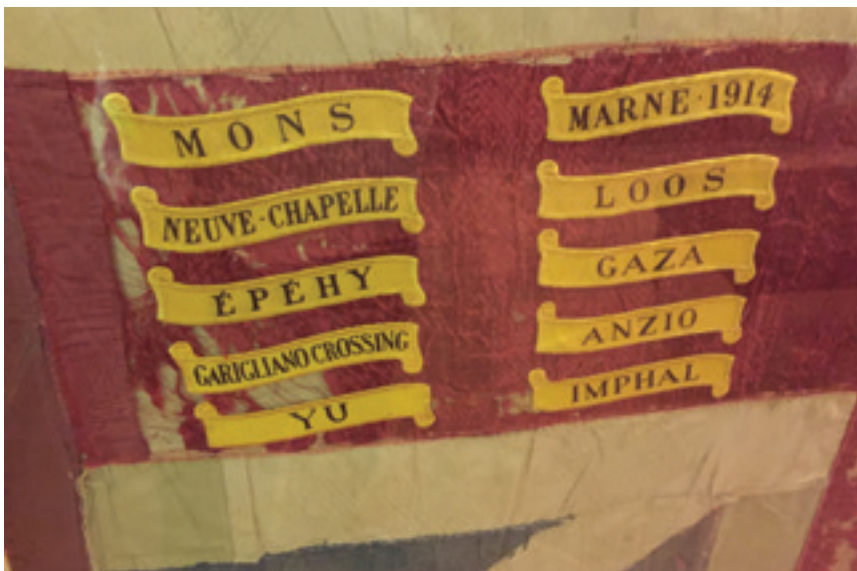
Note that the Queen’s Colour bears only WW1 but not WW2 Battle Honours.

accreditation regulations. Awards of WW2 battle honours were announced during the period 1956-58, however although the Northamptonshire Regiment awards were finalised in 1957 they were not added to the Queen’s Colour while it was in service due to the impending amalgamation and thus a requirement for new Colours.

Following a review of items on loan to the NAM in the 1990s the old Colours of

the 58th were taken back from the NAM and handed to the Northampton Civic Museum who display them in the galleries of the Northamptonshire Regiment at the Abington Park Museum to this day.

A most interesting article appeared in the Poacher (Volume 1 No.6) in December 1961 explaining the puzzle as to why the Colours of the 2nd Bn Royal Lincolnshire Regiment, which were presented in 1859 differ in size and detail from those of the 58th which were presented a year later in 1860. The answer lies in the year 1858 when the new regulations about design of Colours came into force. The main changes were that a crown replaced the spear on the spike, fringes were introduced, and the size was reduced from 6ft x 5ft6 to 4ft x 3ft6. Why then do the Lincoln’s Colours, which were presented a year earlier, conform to the new pattern, whilst the 58th’s do not? The answer appears to be that the Colours of the 58th were actually made before the 2nd Lincoln’s Colours. It is quite probable that in 1857, just before the reform of Colours was made, the 58th then in New Zealand requested that new Colours be presented on their return to England, and the work was put in hand and completed before 11th May 1858, the date when the size of Colours and the pike was changed. All these details can be seen in Photograph No1 showing the 1960 Colour Party on parade.



The Queen’s Colour of the 58th showing both WW1 and WW2 Battle Honours noting that new scrolls for all must have been affixed by the Royal School of Needlework

TJStC



Special Features

Cenotaph Parade 2018



Twenty veterans from the Regiment took part in the Cenotaph Parade 2018. It was regretted that this was our full allocation having applied for 50 places. A regimental Bulletin will be sent out towards the end of Summer 2019 as 'Calling Notice' for Cenotaph Parade 2019 for those who may wish to apply.

Pompadours on the Banks

Mr Paul Hallybone organised the Inter Battalion Open Fishing competition at Decoy Lakes, Whittlesey on 23 June 2018 in aid of the Royal Anglian Benevolent Fund at which an excellent £233 was raised. A good day's fishing was had by all with some good nets. Results on the day were: 1st Paul Hallybone, 125lb 15oz

(Ex Poacher & Pompadour); 2nd Micky Mister (Guest), 96lb 8oz; 3rd Paul Ablitt, 95lb 12oz (Ex Poacher); 4th Jon White (Guest), 95lb 11oz; 5th Martin Spragg, 79lb 14oz (Ex Pompadour).

Future dates for events are: Friday 31st May 2019: Match 1 at Decoy Lakes –

Beastie Lake

Fri 28th June 2019: Charity Open at Decoy Lakes – 6 & 4 Island lakes

Fri 26th July 2019: Match 2 Decoy Lakes – Elm and Cedar

Fri 27th Sep 19: Match 3 Rookery Waters Pidley – Magpie Lake



Through the Green

If you would like to advertise in the next edition of Through the Green then please call our

sales team on 01933 419994

The Army Golf Association Magazine

Interviews



Owen Pick

Member Since: 2011

Age: 26

Military Service: British Army,
Royal Anglian Regiment

Owen Pick had his right leg amputated below the knee 18 months after standing on an IED in Afghanistan in 2010. He's since become perhaps one of Blesma's best-known Members after competing in snowboarding for Great Britain at the 2018 Winter Paralympics

Tell us about your time in the Army and the events surrounding your injury...

I joined 1st Battalion Royal Anglians straight from school. I was three months into my first tour of Afghanistan when I got blown up. We'd been under fire all day and got the order to assault a compound. I was out on patrol when I stood on an IED. I didn't know anything about it, all I remember is a white flash. I was apparently blown about 10 feet up in the air – so I'm lucky, really. I woke up in Selly Oak with my parents by my bedside.

They tried to save your leg, but it eventually had to be amputated?

I battled for 18 months to try and keep it but nothing was working. They eventually gave me the choice of either taking it off or carrying on with numerous operations



in the hope that one might work. My leg was amputated in August 2011 and I immediately felt relieved. Since then, I've not looked back. After my injury, it took me six months to start walking. After my operation, with the prosthetic, it took maybe two months.

You're well known as a snowboarder having competed for Team GB in PyeongChang. But you started out as a Blesma novice?

Yes, I did! Blesma got me into snowboarding in the first place. I'd never done skiing or anything like that before but it looked cool. Blesma sent me on a trip, and I certainly didn't pick it up straight away. When I went for the first time, I spent the initial three days on my face!

So how did your love of the sport develop into something serious?

I went on a snowboarding course in Canada for three months. After a while I started doing some competitions and eventually made the World Cup circuit, but I still wouldn't say it was serious. I found it so much fun. I just loved the challenge, the adrenaline, the lifestyle, being in the mountains with mates, laughing about falling over... A year- and-a-half out from the Paralympics, it got serious.

How did your training change?

I started getting more support staff and help from specialists. I was doing more gym and physio work too, which made a big difference. I completed a couple of seasons of hard training and travelled all



Special Features

over Europe to compete. The intention was to make all my mistakes (and learn how to fix them!) leading up to the Winter Games

What's the key to getting fast as an amputee snowboarder?

Having strength in your legs definitely helps and you need to really build up your mobility. You have to learn not to be scared, too. If you can go down a slope without fear, you will become fast! If you're timid or lack confidence, your times will be slower.

Does having a military background and attitude help with the fearlessness?

I don't think it's that, but I think military people can sometimes be more confident in the skills they learn. I'll always put my hands up on the slopes and say; 'I'm pretty scared of this, how do we fix it?' Because then we can work to eliminate the fear. The better I've got, and the more I know how to avoid injury, the less nervous I am.

How were the Paralympic Games?

PyeongChang was absolutely crazy. It was full-on before I even got on the plane. I'd done well that season, so my expectations for a medal were high. I was chosen as the flag bearer for the Opening Ceremony, too – which was the best bit! In one interview, I'd mentioned that I'd fought for this flag and now I was going to get to carry it. That went viral! It was nuts, but it meant a lot to me.

You didn't get the results you were hoping for. How do you reflect on that?

I think all the pressure added up. When I had the 'Whatever' attitude I was getting medals, but when it got more focused I didn't do as well. What happened, happened. I was low. It was horrible.

Can you take away any positives?

I'll always have the fact that I competed on the world stage in the Paralympic Games. There wasn't a British Snowboard Paralympic Team four years ago, so being one of the first athletes to go, being a member of that team and seeing how it evolved – I'm proud of that. The next Paralympics, in Beijing in 2022, are already in my mind. I'm only 26 now, so I'll be a better boarder by then.

How has Blesma helped you along the way?

The Association has helped me so much.

Blesma has been with me from the start; for all my major competitions, helping with flights and equipment. It's been a great relationship. I'd like to pay Blesma back by doing some training. The least I can do is take some Blesma guys away, teach them how to snowboard, and have some fun. I'd like to get some more guys into the snowboarding lifestyle!

Steve Gill

Member Since: 1992 Age: 42
Military Service: 2nd Battalion
The Royal Anglian Regiment



Steve Gill, from Leicestershire, served in the Royal Anglian Regiment. He was injured on his first tour of Northern Ireland in 1989. After trying a number of sports as part of his rehabilitation, he discovered a talent for archery, and is now part of Team GB.

Did you always want to serve in the military?

I grew up in Leicestershire as part of a farming family and always wanted to be a farmer. I went to agricultural college and studied farm management but I felt that the government ruined everything for farming. The only other thing I fancied was being a soldier, so I joined the Royal Anglian Regiment. I loved it! It was right up my street! I was posted all over the world – Germany, Canada, Norway. Then I served in Belfast, which resulted in me being sat in this wheelchair.

How were you injured?

It was May 1989. We were on the notorious Falls Road in West Belfast. I'd

been serving there for four months and was due to return home just a few weeks later. Unfortunately, I was hit by an IED that had been hidden in a beer barrel and placed behind a corrugated iron fence. We walked by and someone in a pub pressed a button. I was normally on point when we were patrolling but for some reason I'd switched and was the last man that day. The force from the blast picked me up and threw me against a wall. I remember lying there thinking; 'My little finger really hurts!' Can you believe it? That's all I could feel, even though everything was hanging off!

Do you remember much?

Yes. I remember my mates telling me; 'Sit still Fish, we don't know what's going to fall off you.' The steel valve on the top of the barrel had taken my right leg off above the knee, and a brick had wedged itself in my face, which resulted in me losing my right eye. As if that wasn't enough someone then set a dog on us and it attacked me! I was unconscious for five days and had eight blood transfusions – it was touch and go for a while. My left leg was removed below the knee two weeks later because it had gone gangrenous. I'm lucky to be alive!

What was life like after injury?

The aftermath was very difficult. It wasn't just the fact that I'd lost my legs, I'd also lost my career. I was only 19 and had wanted to see my years out in the Army, but I was medically discharged in 1991. There was less help for us back then. It was a year before I could get up on prosthetic legs, and 18 months before I could look in the mirror because of my face. But I moved to the Queen Elizabeth Military Hospital, and slowly built myself back up. I knew I wanted to get married and have kids. I got divorced, re-married and divorced again, and have now got nine kids.

How did you get involved with sports?

For a while I had a smallholding – pigs, donkeys, chickens and ducks. That kept me busy, but my mother met a Paralympian who played wheelchair basketball, and he suggested I gave it a go. I went on to play and coach in Leicester for 15 years.

I also got involved with Blesma. I did lots of sailing with the Association – even though I'm scared of the water! I pushed myself and it did me good.



And how did all this lead you to archery?
That was another chance meeting. I was coaching basketball in a school hall, and across the way somebody was teaching archery. We tried each other's sports and I loved it. Archery is a sport that requires you to use your brain – it's a great mental challenge. I'm an outdoors person, and the sport gets you out in the fresh air. Since I've started competing, it has taken me around the world, too.

How soon did you realise you were good?
I started as a recurve archer, which is the more traditional style of the sport.

I learned all about it, got myself to a reasonable standard, went to the first Invictus Games and won bronze. After that, I was picked up by Archery GB's development squad. Being paid to practice a sport you love is awesome!

I missed out on qualification for the Rio Paralympics by just a few points, which was really disappointing, but I'd gone from nothing to being in the top few in the UK. I was taken out to experience the Games in Rio as part of the Paralympic Inspiration Programme. Then Archery GB decided to change me to the other style of bow – compound. I've been competing in

that discipline for two years now.

Are you hoping to go to the Paralympics in Tokyo in 2020?

I'm on the Tokyo pathway, so it's definitely a possibility. I need to meet GB's high standards, and so far I've been hitting them. To be selected, you need to hit 680 points or more out of a possible 720. That's basically hitting all 10s, with the odd nine, from 50 metres out.

Talk us through your gear...

My bow is worth around £3,000. It's expensive, but getting it has helped me to improve my scores, so I'm feeling quite confident. A compound bow has 'limbs and cams', which make the arrows travel faster – they go at 330ft a second, so it's more like shooting a rifle than a bow! As soon as I let go, the arrow is basically in the target. I've got sighting scopes, which you use to check your shots. I've also got an archery wheelchair, with a higher back, which is better for shooting. It has arrow tubes welded to it, and there's a bow rest.

What makes a good archer?

Your mindset. I thought that all that mental stuff was a load of rubbish at first, but now I know it's vital. You have to build the right team around you. If you build a professional mindset, you get great outcomes. It's changed me completely – I'm more professional now, and have the attitude of a top sportsman. Shooting a bow requires a set process and great concentration. You'll make a mistake if you let yourself get distracted by anything – a thought, a noise, a sight out of the corner of your eye...

Blesma has helped you with your equipment, but what does the Association mean to you?

I've been massively involved for a long time now. Thanks to Blesma, I've done things that I never would have thought possible: climbing rock faces, abseiling, sailing the Atlantic Ocean in a world record time... Blesma has done so much for me, and now it is supporting my archery. It costs me a lot to take part in the sport – accommodation, travel, food, fuel, massages, gym and coaching sessions – and Blesma has helped so much with that. But most of all, it's really about the people you meet along the way. Blesma is full of great talent – from runners to bobsledders. We push each other on.



Special Features

Matty Woollard

Member Since: 2007

Age: 29

Military Service: British Army,
1st Battalion Royal Anglian Regiment

Matty Woollard's brush with death has not taken away his zest for life, as you can tell by the fact that the 29 year old is well on his way to qualifying as a ski instructor thanks to a Blesma Winter Sports programme. And on the icy slopes is probably the only place Dozer – a constant companion through some very tough times – can't be by his master's side.

"He has been through everything with me," says Matt. "I got him in 2009 and in the space of four years I'd lost my career, my leg, and my mother, I'd had my first child and then I'd lost my marriage. Dozer gives me the incentive to get up in the morning. Whenever I'm having a hard time, I just take him out and clear my head. He has always been there."

Two years previously, in 2007, Matt was following his boyhood dream having joined the Army, and was serving in Afghanistan with 1st Battalion Royal Anglian Regiment.

"I had been in the Army Cadets, and knew right from the start that I liked the discipline, the family, the routine... it offered something I wasn't getting in school. So I signed up when I was just 16 years and nine months old – the youngest you could be. I never had a Plan B!

"I deployed to Afghanistan in 2007. Training was tough but I felt confident and ready to go, even though I had only just turned 18."

Matt had only been in theatre for six weeks when, on 03 May 2007, he was blown up after stepping on three anti-



personnel mines that had been stacked on top of each other.

"I could see immediately that my right leg had gone below the knee, but at the same time I had to hold my left leg up because it was split open and the muscle was hanging out. My arms and hands were badly damaged too, and I've had to have several skin grafts since."

As horrific as that day was for Matt, he says the worst moment of his Army career was being told he couldn't redeploy to Afghanistan.

"I'd done the training, I was back to being fit again and, if anything, I was a better soldier the second time around. I had a doctor's appointment three weeks before deployment and he asked all these questions about my prosthetic leg, then gave me a hearing test.

"I failed it! I found out I had tinnitus in both ears and some loss of hearing in my left ear. It was enough to stop me deploying."

In 2013, Matt was medically discharged, and for the last five years he has been on a path to discover a new passion – which

is exactly where Blesma has helped out.

"Blesma came into my life right from the start, when I was in hospital. My BSO introduced himself and another Member, Steve Gill [see p44]. That was as terrifying as it was rewarding because this guy – a real big character, covered head to toe in tattoos – was cutting around on two prosthetic legs. That day changed the rest of my time in hospital because I was inspired. I decided that if Steve could walk that well on two prosthetic legs, I'd put in the effort to walk just as well."

Matt discovered a new family amongst the membership, found a passion for cycling and, in January 2017, took part in Blesma's Winter Sports activity in France. He is now halfway to becoming a qualified ski instructor.

"I took a group of novice skiers out for the day, and I realised how lucky I was and how rewarding my life had become. Understanding what a difference that day on the slopes made to other people's lives really took me back. I loved it and wanted to do more of it. That feeling is something I want to chase!"



Many thanks to BLESMA for allowing us to publish these stories of soldiers from the Regiment that they have helped.

Kranji War Cemetery, Singapore



Mr Kannaya Somu welcoming Brigadier Brunt to Kranji.

All ranks of the Regiment will be familiar with the part played by our former Regiments in the defence of Singapore in 1942, and the subsequent hardships and sufferings endured by them during more than three years of harsh and brutal captivity, particularly in the forced labour camps of the 'Burma Railway'. Their fortitude in such adversity remains an example for us all to reflect on.

Many of those who died in the fighting for Singapore are buried in the Kranji War Cemetery which is in the north of the island overlooking the Straits of Johore.

The Cemetery, which is the responsibility of the Commonwealth War Graves Commission, has almost 4500 burials and includes the Singapore Memorial recording the names of more than 24,000 Commonwealth servicemen and women who have no known grave.

Kranji War Cemetery is a dignified and thought-provoking resting place for many of those who served in our former Regiments.

During a recent visit to Singapore, Brigadier Roger Brunt visited Kranji where he was welcomed by Mr Kannaya



Signing the Register on behalf of All Ranks of the Regiment.

Somu, the CWGC Manager for the Singapore, Africa and Asia Pacific Area. With his dedicated staff, Mr Somu is responsible for tending the graves and maintaining the immaculate standards expected of the CWGC.

Brigadier Brunt laid a floral tribute and signed the Cemetery Register on behalf of all Ranks of the Royal Anglian Regiment.

More information on the Kranji War Cemetery can be found at:

<https://www.cwgc.org/find-a-cemetery/cemetery/2004200/kranji-war-cemetery/>



Lest we forget.



Special Features

Off Side in Derry

Most of my old Regimental friends read their Britannia and Castle to a set routine. First – catch up with the obituaries, funerals and memorial services. Next, glance at what the Colonel of the Regiment has to say - generally much the same as last time.

Then skip rapidly through endless pictures of overweight gentlemen in blazers standing around War Memorials, to the “what we were doing in 1986, 1992 etc”, in the faint hope that you might still just scrape a mention. Finally, come what may, you decide to write an article for the next issue, describing the good old days, when soldiering was soldiering, with none of this modern tech stuff complicating things – and then do nothing about it

However, a few months ago, whilst sorting out our rambling old house in preparation to moving into a more appropriate house in the village, I came across a small wooden shield amongst the thirty years of accumulated clutter that we were wading through. The inscription read:

**To Major PD Stone
In appreciation
From NW Football League
Saturday Morning**

This is the simple story of the shield, which in retrospect, probably says more about the early days of the Troubles, than the more dramatic incidents that were to follow.

In July 1970, the 1st Battalion had arrived in Ebrington Barracks, Londonderry to commence a two year residential tour. The situation at the time was reasonably calm, helped by the fact that the Protestant and Roman Catholic communities were separated by the river Foyle, with the Catholic majority concentrated in the Bogside, West of the river, and the Protestants in the Waterside, to the East. Sadly, things deteriorated rapidly a year later, on the introduction of Internment. (Surely, one of the stupider decisions of the time).

As a dedicated Norwich City supporter,

I was selected to be the Battalion Football Officer. (I can think of no other reason), and shortly after arrival in the Province set about investigating the Derry football scene.

Two almost irreconcilable factors soon emerged; whilst there was a lot of football played in the Province, it was almost always organised on the basis of Protestant or Catholic leagues. The second and most pressing problem however, was the historical and religious prejudices that had governed the allocation of recreational space in Derry. Over the years this had led to a situation where the Protestant Waterside had at least six good quality pitches, whilst the Catholic Bogside, where most the population lived, had three! To further complicate the situation, Ebrington Barracks had three pitches of its own – known as the Army pitches!

I cannot remember exactly how things progressed, but within a few months of arrival, the Battalion was playing in the N W Football (Saturday Morning) League, with Protestant and Catholic teams, who were happy to include us, so long as they could play on the Army pitches.

The League was a great success, and played an important part in bringing the two communities together. However, it was important to avoid any situation that might raise inter communal tensions, as a result, who played where, and when, was not always as straight forward as it might appear. At first, informal arrangements were agreed after each game. However, this led to all sorts of confusion, which was finally resolved, when the Secretary of the NW Football League (Saturday Morning), a splendid energetic Catholic football lover, announced that a weekly meeting would take place every Tuesday evening to sort things out, at his small terraced house – in the Bogside!

Even in those early days, an unguarded military presence in the Bogside after dark was foolhardy. I regretfully

explained that because of this, I would not be able to attend. The Secretary was not to be dissuaded, and calmly assured me that there was no problem, as he would personally ensure people knew who I was (!) and would meet me at the corner of Rossville Street, so that we could walk in together.

What could I say? In an increasingly fraught situation, football was one of the few opportunities to meet on neutral ground, and just possibly get to know each other a little better. So, I accepted, and once or twice a month for the next year became a regular visitor to a small terrace house, deep in the heart of the Bogside, where over tea and biscuits, the fixtures for the next few weeks were planned, and the pitch allocation discussed and agreed.

This worked well for a year, until Internment was introduced in July 1971. Overnight the situation in the Province became confrontational, to a degree that the Battalion had not experienced before, and venturing into the Bogside on one's own, became unthinkable.

I was not too concerned, as I was due to return to the UK in August, and was in the process of handing over my footballing responsibilities. However, to my horror, I receive a call from the Secretary, who was extremely keen that I attended the next meeting! When I explained that the situation made this impossible, he reluctantly agreed to change the venue.

A few days later, representatives of all the teams, Catholics, Protestants and Services in the The North West (Saturday Morning) Football League, gathered at the Bishops Gate on the Derry City Walls, and as the sun went down, a few words were spoken, and a small shield presented. Then, with a brief handshake, but little eye contact, my footballing friends drifted off into the dusk- some to the West, and some to the East.

Bloody Sunday was less than a year away.

**Patrick Stone
October 2018**

**Providing
specially
trained
assistance dogs
for injured and
disabled men
and women of
the UK Armed
Forces and UK
Civilian
Emergency
Services.**



Support Us

**By fundraising
Donation
Spreading the word!**

www.houndsforheroes.com

email: info@houndsforheroes.com

Hounds For Heroes is registered in England and Wales as a charitable company, limited by guarantee

Company Number:

Charity Number: 1134359

Registered Address: 17 Warwick Gardens, Rayleigh Essex. SS6 8TQ



Special Features

Private Albert Miller 5 R Norfolk

Brigadier Bob Pike has kindly sent us this very interesting and poignant memoir of Pte Albert Miller 5 R Norfolk.

5573342 Private Albert Miller enlisted into the army on 15th March 1940 and was discharged on 23rd May 1945, his memoir is reprinted, verbatim by kind permission of his family.

Did my my basic at the Barracks at Devizes, Wilts after 10 weeks next to Great Yarmouth to make up the 5th Batt Royal Norfolks up to strength, did a lot training and route marches 21 miles every weeks after that we mined the beaches from Great Yarmouth to Lowestoft and Caister, we went out into the country guarding a railway bridge over the river Waveney, after more training we were moved to Cambridge for 3 months more training and route marches, then another move Steps camp in Scotland for more training in the hills and mountains, another move to Blackburn for 3 months then we moved Ross

On Wye for a few weeks, we had embarkation leave, we get back we were moved by train to Liverpool we had a couple of days there before we got onboard our ship, 29th Oct 1941 we were in the Irish sea until the rest of the convoy assembled, then we set sail, crossed over the Atlantic to Canada where we changed over on to American ships that were to take us on the next part of our journey, we were at sea a few weeks when called at Capetown South Africa we did marches in the mornings and we were allowed ashore in the afternoons we had three days there the people were wonderful to us, then we set off again next port of call Bombay in India, we disembarked, got on a train went up country for 2 weeks for night training, came back got on the same ships and off we went again no one seem to know where to send us as the ship had entered the war at the time, eventually we arrived at Singapore, being bombed on the way in, we disembarked, it was near the end of January by this time we had been at sea three months!

Singapore was being bombed all the time, we went into action early one morning the Japanese had landed I remember we went forward some miles, when we were at the top of quite large hill when we are dive bombed, we were showered with lumps of earth and bomb splinters we had quite a few casualties ,



we were told to withdraw, and took up new positions around the race course, during the night we were surrounded and fought our way out, got back and took new positions which we held for a couple of days when we were shelled 4 of us were injured, we were taken to hospital next day 2 of us were discharged, and told to go back to our unit, we started off everywhere was on fire , couldn't get through anywhere, had to wait morning, when we found our unit in a church yard, it was all over, we were told to lay down our arms, but we buried our arms, soon, we were all lined up and marched to the barracks at Changai, (15th February 1942 beginning of our P.O.W days) which were very overcrowded , after a few days our companys were sent out into open made our own shelter in a coconut plantation, after a couple of weeks we were taken to Singapore, food was very very short, were taken into a small camp called Happy Valley.

They started to make us work to start with they took to docks clearing the Bomb Damage, after a couple of weeks they really started to work us we cleared a large piece of ground levelled it and we started to build some big building which they called go downs, it was hard work and they made us work very hard and it was very hot. We finished that job and it was early September 1942, they told us they moving us, we were taken to Singapore

Station one morning and there was a train waiting, iron base cars, we were crowded onto these thirty odd to a truck,

I think there were about 5 hundred of us altogether as they had brought more down from Changai, we set off on this journey up through Malaysia , no food or drink on this journey all day packed in the truck like sardines, they stopped the train at piles of wood on the way for the engine, got to Kuala Lumpur in the evening, where we got a cup full of rice that was our meal and water to drink. We set off again there wasn't room in the trucks to lay down, you had to rest the best you could, and during the day it was so hot it was awfull, only one opening on one side of the trucks, we had three days of that, when we reached a place called Bampang, we had to two or three days there when we were assembled ready to march off to a place called Kanchanaburi, which was twenty odd miles away, scorching hot no one was allowed to fall out or the guards would come along and give you a bashing.

We arrived at our destination early evening, later on we got our cup of rice and water to drink, we were out in the open, the weather was allways hot and dry except during the monsoon rain season.

The next day they wanted us to march off again, but the Officer said no we wanted more rest, they said they would shoot us all if we did not, they relented and gave us another days rest. So the next day we

sat along the tracks through the jungle, a full days march it was pretty bad left in the jungle that night. the next day we were made to cut down the long Bamboos to start to make the huts we were to live in, we built these long huts, put up the atap roofs on and on and on the sides, built in the staging which was about 3 feet high, split smaller babies, which was fixed on top of the staging that was our beds. After we finished the huts we were put to building the railway making trackway, and cutting down trees for making a bridge along the cliff face, about a hundred feet up only held together with big iron dogs as they were called, that camp was called Wampo (editors note, Wampo Viaduct), before we had finished that edition of the railway, our group were moved to build another camp, while another group carried on where we left off.

The new camp we built was called Tarso, we built a large camp, all buildings were the same then we were sent out to carry on with the railway track, we were driven like slaves, out at 8 o'clock in the morning until late in the evening. The men kept falling sick with Malaria, no medical treatment or medicines it was really bad times, after a while 20 were sent on another job, all supplies came up the river by barge, and it all had to be brought up a very steep bank, it was very hard work, it was all stored in the open, until we built a large building to store it in, and built a couple of smaller buildings, one for our cap guards and one for us. While all this was going on we built a hospital as people were going sick left, right and centre, we losing dozens a day through starvation and Malaria. They had the Officers digging the graves, I have



helped bury 20 or 30 in our lunch break, things were really bad.

I had an ulcer on my leg which was worrying, but when I had I used to dangle my leg in the river and the fish in the river darted at your legs and ate all the puss out of the ulcers. I was lucky as in time they got better, all this time we kept working, unloading the barges and cutting bamboo for the japs.

Then at the end of 1944 the railways was getting finished and was being bombed by our people, all of a sudden what they called fit ones were loaded on the train to go back to Singapore, journey was awful we had less room than when we came up, we eventually got back to Singapore taken to the docks, put on board an old cargo ship, down in the hold of the ship, very little room in the hold, no room to stand up, the hold was battened down, kit was hot, it was hell, we were taken up on deck for 1/2 an hour per day where we were hosed down with seawater, no other way of washing, if you wanted to go to the toilet, it was a wooden frame hung over the side of the ship, we were 6 weeks getting to Japan, docked at Osaka, where we are loaded onto a train and taken on a long train journey and after stopping at

Tokyo train station we went to our new camp ear a coal mine. We were split into groups of 6 with a Cap civilian in charge , we were had to drill and blast the coal face and then shore the roof up. We had to fill up twenty tubs holding a ton each, very hard work, we did 12 hour shifts, we were doing that for 12 months before the war ended.

The summer in Japan was very hot, but the winter was very very cold, everything was frozen, how we kept warm I don't know, we had a lot of sick, lost some of my friends, but somehow most of us managed to survive. We used to hear the planes going over. Then early in 1945 the small planes from the aircraft carriers came over and bombed the railway station, then on the 15th we were called out on the parade ground and told it was over, everybody was excited and very happy, the planes from the carriers came over and dropped small lots of supplies and clothes and leaflets saying we would be taken out as soon as possible, in the mean time we were to seat where we were.

It was 6 weeks before we were taken out to Yokohama, we stripped of everything which was put on fire and then sprayed with DDT and given fresh clothes, before being put on board a ship, and taken to Manilla in the Philippines, we were there for 10 days, before we were taken on board a ship again for a journey to Victoria B.C. Canada, after 10 days on Victoria B.C. we were put on a ferry for a short trip to Vancouver, from where we boarded a train for the long trip across Canada, which took 3 or 4 days to camp a few miles outside Halifax Nova Scotia, for a week or so, before we boarded a French liner 'Isle de France' for a trip back home to England arriving at Southampton. Went into camp on the common, before being given passes to go home on 42 leave, during which time we had a medical examination in which I was discharged as unfit for further army service, after a while I had to go to Devices to be demobbed, that was the end of the army for me.



Special Features

Seringapatam

Peter Ferrary

During a visit to Southern India with some friends in November 2017, we visited Seringapatam – scene of one of our Regimental battle honours.

The storming and capture of the fortress of Seringapatam in May 1799 ended the fourth Mysore War; a campaign during which the 12th of Foot distinguished itself. The ending of the war was significant in a number of ways. It ended the tyrannical rule of the ruthless Tipoo Sultan – the Tiger of Mysore – and largely sealed the grip of Britain in India. The campaign is also of interest in that Col Arthur Wellesley, later to become the Duke of Wellington, in an episode early at the start of the siege of Seringapatam, very nearly ‘lost his name’ in a big way, though historians vary in the telling of this. Not so Col Bayley of the 12th, who in the book (held at RHQ) ‘Diary of Colonel Bayly 12th Regt 1796-1803’, was forthright about Wellesley’s conduct and reckoned he should have been sacked but for the fact he was a scion of the aristocracy and his brother Richard, the Marquess of Wellesley, also happened to be the Governor General of India at the time. Had Bayly got his way British history might have later taken a different turn!

Problems in Mysore had begun in 1761 when the Tipoo’s father, Hyder Ali, a Muslim military leader, had usurped power from the Hindu Wodeyar dynasty who had been well disposed



The author pointing to the 12th of Foot.

towards the British. Hyder Ali and, later, his son Tipoo Sultan who succeeded him, were a constant thorn in the side not just of the British but of neighbouring Indian states from whom they plundered and took territory. Three other wars had been fought



View of the prison where Captain Baird and other British prisoners had been held.



'The last effort and fall of Tipoo Sultan' - from a painting by Henry Singleton.

against Mysore between 1767 and 1799. The 4th Mysore war involved an alliance between the Nizam of Hyderabad who provided about half the troops including artillery and the British East India Company, whose forces comprised 10 British units (including 2 cavalry regiments and the Swiss mercenary De Meuron regiment) and 11 native units. In effect, some three quarters of the allied troops confronting the Mysoreans and their French advisers were Indian troops.

The 12th distinguished themselves early in the campaign. When the allied forces arrived in the vicinity of Seringapatam they encamped some 3 miles from the fortress. On 5 April, it was decided, at short notice, to send forward 2 columns at night to secure 2 positions; a nullah or dry river bed on the left and a tope or thicket on the right. The left column, commanded by Col Shaw of the 12th comprised the 12th and a sepoy battalion. The right column, commanded by Col Wellesley, comprised the 33rd and another sepoy battalion. Securing both positions was important as one was almost untenable without the other. However, little or no recces had taken place and it was not known that both positions were heavily manned by the Tipoo's troops.

Shaw's column advanced steadily and silently but (quoting Bayly) 'three quarter of the way to the objective the night was suddenly illuminated by fire balls fired from the fortress and the enemy perceiving the British advance opened fire with thousands of volleys of rockets (the Tipoo is considered a pioneer in the use of **rocket artillery**) and musketry pouring death into our ranks'. The 12th remained steady and eventually charged and took their objective whereupon they stayed in their exposed position and under fire until relieved much later that day. The right column did not fare well. On coming under fire, the column was scattered, control was lost and Wellesley, unable to rally his troops returned to base having lost his command. Some of the 33rd under their 2IC, Maj Shea, stumbled across to where the 12th were holding their ground. Shea was, according to Bayly, most critical of Wellesley's conduct.

In a more measured and different account of this event, Elizabeth Longford, in her autobiography of Wellington ('Wellington the years of the sword') quotes from the journal of General Harris (commanding the allied army); '...near midnight, Col Wellesley



The well known print of the storming of Seringapatam.

came to my tent in a good deal of agitation to say he had not carried the tope'. It must be said that in her brief account of this night action, Longford does not mention the actions of the 12th and simply refers to Wellesley's action as part of a diversion.

The next morning 6 April, Harris ordered Major General Baird to lead another attack on the failed objective. Baird (an implacable enemy of the Tipoo who 20 years earlier had



The obelisk inside the NW corner of the fortress near the breach.



Special Features

held him captive for 44 months inside the fortress) generously suggested that Wellesley be given a chance to redeem himself by leading this attack himself. This Wellesley duly did and this time successfully. Wellesley learnt a valuable lesson from his earlier failed attack and on 18th April wrote to his cousin: 'I have come to a determination; when in my power, never to suffer an attack to be made at night upon an enemy who is strongly posted and whose posts have not been reconnoitred by daylight'.

The actual assault on Seringapatam led by Baird himself (Wellesley commanded the reserve) took place at 1 pm the 4 May (it was felt the enemy would be less vigilant during this lunch/rest hour) after the northwest curtain of the fortress had been effectively breached. Again, the 12th were much involved, with notable success, in the heavy fighting that ensued. The Tipoo, who had been seen fighting fiercely, was killed in the action. By evening the fortress was taken. To Baird's bitter disappointment, the 'onerous but lucrative' governorship of Seringapatam was given to Wellesley the very next day. According to Longford, Baird wrote a rasping letter (for which he was censured) to Harris: 'Before the sweat was drying on my brow, I was superseded by an inferior officer'.

One of the Tipoo's trophies captured at Seringapatam was an automaton, now in the Victoria & Albert Museum. This shows a tiger mauling a European, red coated man – presumably British. The automaton emits wailing sounds of the man being mauled. Despite his hatred for the British and his cruel, ill treatment of British prisoners, the Tipoo Sultan was given a Royal burial and laid to rest in his family's mausoleum. This is located in a lovely setting not far from the Tipoo's summer palace (where Wellesley later set up his HQ) and today a much visited Indian tourist attraction.

When we visited this site we had a local guide who had a very partisan version of events relating to the battle. He described



A view of the Tipoo Sultan's summer palace.



Tipoo's Tiger. The automaton at the V&A.

Tipoo Sultan as 'the first Indian freedom fighter for standing up to the British' - overlooking the despotic nature of the Tipoo's and his father's regime or the fact that the Nizam of Hyderabad had been involved in his overthrow. According to the guide, the fortress had only fallen because a traitor in Tipoo's camp had opened the water gate to the fortress through which the attacking troops had infiltrated. He seemed to have no notion of the actions in the NW corner of Seringapatam where the main assault had taken place - but then he was Mysorean after all!

Later, at our insistence, we visited this corner of the fortress. Here we found an obelisk (only erected in 1907) commemorating the battle. This mentions all the units which took part. The site gives commanding views of the surrounding area which had to be crossed in the assault. Given the time of the year (November) much of this was waterlogged but at the time of the assault (May) the ground was drier and the River Cauvery which had to be crossed barely 4 feet deep. Near this place also is the site of the prison where the then Captain Baird and his fellow captives had been incarcerated.

In all, the visit was of considerable interest to me. I recalled the silver powder flask of the Tipoo Sultan (the oldest piece of battalion silver) displayed in the 1st Battalion's Officers' Mess and the many prints of Seringapatam which I had seen. The proposed visit to Seringapatam had tipped my decision to visit India and I was glad I went.



Inside Seringapatam.

Riding the Pontruet Road

Captain Tim Wilkes

If you visit the Royal Leicestershire Regimental Museum you will find a Terence Cuneo picture of Lieutenant John Cridlan Barrett, Leicestershire Regiment, winning his Victoria Cross at Pontruet in September 1918. This painting used to hang above the fire place in the Officers Mess of 4/5th Battalion, The Royal Leicestershire Regiment, which later became 7th Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment, at Ulverscroft Road Drill Hall, Leicester. As an impressionable young boy I can remember gazing up at the heroic subaltern, Webley service pistol blazing as he charged down upon a German machine gun post. It inspired me then, it inspired me during my service and I still find it inspiring now. It was natural to me that one day I should therefore make the pilgrimage to the very spot where John Barrett enacted that charge.

Early in 2017 I was chatting to fellow Royal Leicestershire Regimental Trustee, the late Major Julian Pollard, about whether or not after ten years we would still be capable of emulating our bicycle ride in 2008, when we were part of the inaugural Big Battlefield Bike Ride, set up to raise money for the then newly formed Help For Heroes charity. We both decided we could do it and began to make plans for joining the 2018 tenth anniversary ride. Very sadly Julian passed away that July. I mulled over whether or not to continue with the plan to ride. I mentioned

all this to Julian's widow, the redoubtable Sandy. I was both surprised and delighted when she said that she would ride with me, in memory of Julian. I also asked a sailing friend of mine, Nick Hyde, to join us and thus the Three Mustardeers were formed. Our team name was in reference to Julian and Sandy's food dressings business, Scarlet & Mustard.

So it was that the three of us set off one grey June Monday morning from the Glade of the Armistice at Compiègne in Northern France in the company of 150 Big Battlefield Bike Riders. Earlier, I had been delighted to learn that we would be passing close by two personally important places; Pontruet and Cerisy, where my great uncle, who had served during the First World War with the 16th Northumberland Fusiliers, was buried. So it was that on the Tuesday we learnt from the Guild of Battlefield Guides about the battle of the St Quentin Canal, close to Bellenglise. In the pouring rain the three of us then remounted our bikes and diverted less than a kilometre off our designated route, into the small village of Pontruet.

Little has changed over the last century. A few dozen more houses, a village war memorial, a small housing estate on the outskirts. The largest change was the imposition of the A26/E17 Autoroute des Anglais, running broadly north to south, to the east of the village, right over the site of Forgans Trench, where Barrett



The author standing in front of the line of trees representing Forgans Trench, the site of Lt John Barrett's VC winning action.



Special Features

had seen so much action. However, we were able to follow the line of advance that 1/5th Leicestershire Regiment took, from their forward trench on the Hindenburg Outpost Line, down the valley towards their twin objectives of Pontruet itself and the heavily defended Forgans Trench. We stopped briefly at the war memorial for me to brief the team on the battle and to show them a copy of the Cuneo painting, before taking a small track off the road, which led to a field of ripening winter sown barley. On the far margin of the field ran a line of trees, behind which the autoroute could be heard. It was as close as we were able to get to Barrett's battle site. We had a few moments of remembrance, then took a quick photo in the pouring rain, before remounting and joining our cycling colleagues.

The cycling over the next few days took us to many WWI sites. We held poignant services to remember the fallen at several memorials, including Thiepval. We visited the magnificent Canadian Memorial atop of Vimy Ridge, entailing a hard climb on our bikes.

By the last day we had travelled into Belgium, toward our final destination of Saint Symphorien, just outside Mons, close to where the final shots of the war were heard. On the way we paused in the large civil and military cemetery at Tournai. There I found two old Tigers, quietly at rest.

Albert Herrin, a Staffordshire lad, had found himself posted to the 7th Bn Leicestershire Regiment, dying aged 19 just a few short days before the Armistice. Even unluckier was Charles Attewell of the 8th Bn, who likely succumbed to his wounds the day after the Armistice. He was aged 24 and from Melton Mowbray.



The Three Mustardeers at the imposing Vimy Ridge Canadian Memorial. Out of view, but with us in spirit, was Julian Pollard.

At the end of our cycle ride we were tired but quietly satisfied to have completed our task. We were kindly and generously supported by many, including Regimental, friends in raising nearly £15,000 for Help For Heroes. Along the way we paid our respects to but a small percentage of the fallen and gave thanks for their sacrifice.



The Leicestershire Regiment graves of, to the left, Pte Albert E Herrin and, to the right, Pte Charles Attewell in the Tournai Communal Cemetery, Belgium.



Book Reviews

A Boy in the Water

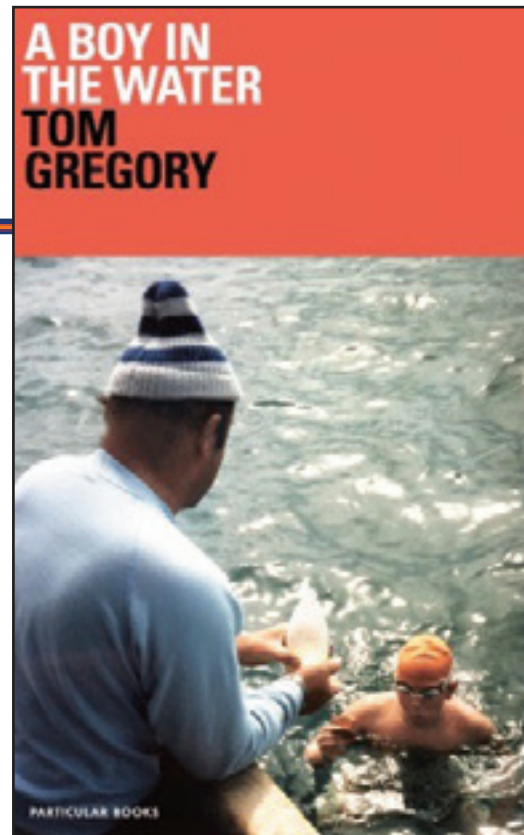
by Tom Gregory a former Royal Anglian Officer

Published 30 August 2018

By Particular Books, £14.99, 256p

Audio book read by Tom Gregory

R4 Book of the Week, 27-31 August 2018



On 6 September 1988, aged 11, Tom Gregory became and will forever remain the youngest person to swim the English Channel, mentored and driven on by an extraordinary local coach. Tom's full story has never been told, until now.

"Written beautifully through the eyes of a child yet to enter his teens, 'A Boy in the Water' resonated strongly taking me back to my own childhood. A fascinating story full of innocence, achievement, ambition and trust." Ellen MacArthur

"extraordinary... the challenge and the exhilaration of open water swimming brilliantly evoked. A really different and interesting read" Clare Balding

Tom joined the local swimming club aged six. It was run by John Bullet, an old school disciplinarian with a track record of training winners. He could be difficult but he changed people's lives. "By any standard, he was a world-class coach, and he was operating out of a council pool in south-east London. He took kids from estates and helped them do amazing things," says Gregory.

In the days before sports nutrition, or Health and Safety, Tom was trained for the next five years in Lake Windemere, London Docks and the open sea at Dover to withstand extreme and long exposure to the cold. This is both a triumphant and disquieting story, and Tom puts both sides of the argument forward.

He was never alone. His older sister Anna was part of the swimming team of kids from the club, who were mini-bussed

around Britain, camping out, singing 80s songs and training together every moment of their spare time – in the evenings, weekends and holidays. But from the age of 8, Tom was singled out as a Channel contender. In 1988, aged 11 years and 336 days old, he completed his 32 mile swim in open water from France to the White Cliffs in 11 hours and 54 minutes, a record that can never be broken.

Five months later, his mentor and hero John Bullet died. He was 50. "For me, it was like losing a father. It ruined me... This isn't false modesty, but the Channel swim wasn't about me. It was about the club. I was part of a movement, and I represented all of us. It only happened because of the courage and vision of John. I guess I was the lucky one who got the challenge."

Written with rare charm, enriched by a vividly-remembered, child's-eye view of the world, Tom Gregory's story is an inspirational tale of love, courage and opportunity which leaves a lingering question in the mind about the constraints of modern childhood: is there something in this tale that we have lost?

Tom, now 44, went on to university and then Sandhurst, becoming an officer in the Royal Anglian Regiment. He served in Iraq and Afghanistan, and now works for accountancy firm Deloitte, living in Surrey with his wife and daughter. This is his first book.





Obituaries

Deaths

RHQ has been notified of the following deaths since the last edition of Castle

| | |
|---|----------------------|
| Harry Frederick Woolrich | on 26 November 2017 |
| Colonel P D L Hopper DL | on 22 December 2017 |
| Ronnie Leatherland | on 30 December 2017 |
| Christopher Kenneth Stone | on 19 January 2018 |
| Brian King | on 24 January 2018 |
| Bertie Lammas | on 12 January 2018 |
| H J (Jack) Gingell | on 1 February 2018 |
| Brian Wright | on 10 February 2018 |
| Colonel Paul William Denny | on 25 February 2018 |
| Robert 'Bob' 'Drummie' Huxtable | on 25 February 2018 |
| Joe Joseph | on 27 February 2018 |
| John William Hack | on 27 February 2018 |
| Ray Ball | February 2018 |
| Major Tim Townley MBE | February 2018 |
| Patrick (Pat) Flanagan | on 30 March 2018 |
| Major Nigel Brown | April 2018 |
| Major Keith Martin | on 14 April 2018 |
| David Rolls | on 9 May 2018 |
| Major John Tyzack MBE | on 19 May 2018 |
| Major Raymond (Ray) Joseph Pond | on 24 May 2018 |
| Major Stan Bullock | on 28 May 2018 |
| Arthur Richardson | on 29 June 2018 |
| Douglas George BEM | July 2018 |
| Anthony Patrick Lawlor | on 16 July 2018 |
| Geoffrey Arthur Havilland MC | on 19 July 2018 |
| Michael (Mick) Cox | on 24 July 2018 |
| Major R G (Bob) Filby MC | on 28 July 2018 |
| John Simpson | on 14 August 2018 |
| Martin John Lewis | on 23 August 2018 |
| George Edward Bayliss | on 4 September 2018 |
| Dave Brewin | on 21 September 2018 |
| Major John Rutherford | on 18 October 2018 |
| William Arthur (Bill) Yoxall | on 28 October 2018 |
| Major David Thorogood | on 2 November 2018 |
| George McGroarty | on 1 December 2018 |
| Barry Wicks | on 5 December 2018 |
| Colonel Geoffrey C P Morgan OBE OSTJ DL | on 11 December 2018 |
| Captain Eric Skelding | on 17 December 2018 |
| Anthony Glover | on 1 January 2019 |
| Lieutenant Colonel Adrian Williams | on 12 January 2019 |
| Peter Rawding | on 12 January 2019 |

George Edward Bayliss



George Edward Bayliss died peacefully at the Chelsea and Westminster Hospital on Tuesday 4th September 2018. Born in Bourne End, Hemel Hemstead, the eldest son of six boys to Ellen and George, he grew up living mainly on the farm where his father was employed.

Although slightly under age he enlisted into the Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment as a Territorial Soldier just before the War in November 1938. At the outbreak of the War he was embodied and embarked for North Africa in 1943. His Regiment fought their way up through Italy including the Battle of Monte Casino. He was wounded north of Rimini when his jeep was blown-up by a land mine. He was discharged after 7 years' service in April 1946.

George met Dorothy his wife and they married in Bovingdon during the war. John and Brian were born to them. George loved being in the Army, it was somehow in his blood and after his discharge he could not settle into work, finding it impossible working indoors. He became part-time postman and thereafter self-employed, mainly as a window cleaner and gardener. His knowledge of flowers and growing vegetables increased. He found he had a talent for making wreaths and bouquets and made his granddaughter Lindsay's wedding bouquet and floral arrangements much to his pride.

George was a loving husband and good

father. Always encouraging his children to do their best.

Later in life he and Dorothy moved to Beccles and quickly joined in the local life. He found things to do, joining the Flower club and becoming a steward in the local Methodist church. He organised concerts, and led Songs of Praise services, finding talents in other people that they often didn't realise they had. He invited and took several neighbours to church too, his enthusiasm rubbing off on those around him. His beloved Dorothy died in 2002, George at a loss, and one day announced that he had seen an article about the Royal Hospital Chelsea, and was going to apply. He did so, and these final years of his life have been exceptionally happy for him. He found his Army roots again and felt fulfilled in life. Everyone at Chelsea seemed to know George. He was a chapel guide, and participated in many activities. He achieved a reputation as a talented flower arranger. George spent the final years of his life the hospital infirmary.

These are George's own words about his military career:

I had worked in Brocks Fireworks factory so when I joined up it was assumed I would know all about bombs and explosives safety. I was sent to Kempston and then to Cromer to help testing Gas masks for the police and lifeboat men. I had to go with a sergeant to man the gun. We had a box up on the cliff, but we didn't have any ammunition to fit it! I was then sent to Egypt and then to Italy. From the warm desert sand to the cold snow and mud up the winter mountain. We were told we were going to Casino to cross the river in little boats. We arrived at our crossing to make a bridge but on 10th May, 500 guns opened up. The Germans started to shell us and many of our boats and men were lost. After 48 hours, the Royal Engineers got tanks over and made it a little easier for us. On the 6th day we found the Germans had moved out overnight. It was then we heard bagpipes which told us the Black Watch were on their way. There were only 4 officers and 200 others left. We paid a heavy price for our victory. I always say there but for the grace of God go I.

His mantra was "Whatever you find to do, do it with all your might." George certainly did that.

A poem George carried with him...
*Do not let the unknown future fill you with dismay
It is in the hands of God, so go upon your way.*

*Trust in Him and have no fear, you do not walk alone,
He leads the faithful in the dark and careth for his own.*

Do not count the years, but count the blessings they bestowed.

And the many friends that you have made along the road.

Do not count the days, let them come and go

Time is not your enemy unless you make it so.

There's time for all you have to do

And time to dream a little too.

But none to spare for sighs and tears

Wishing back the bygone years.

Ex WO2 David Brewin



Dave Brewin was born in Leicester on the 28th February 1939. At 15 years of age Dave joined the Royal Navy as a junior Rating at HMS Ganges and at the end of his junior service he joined HMS Albion an aircraft carrier and saw service in Hong Kong and the Suez Crisis. Fortunately for us, Dave decided that a life on the ocean waves was not for him and he left the Navy.

In August 1958 Dave was called up for National Service and joined the Suffolk Regiment in Bury St Edmunds. After completion of his training he joined the Battalion who at that time were deployed on an operational tour in Cyprus where they were involved in the EOKA campaign and Dave was embarking on active service for the first time.

In 1959 the Suffolk regiment amalgamated with the Royal Norfolk's to form the 1st East Anglian Regiment. The parade took place in Iserlohn in West Germany and Dave was on parade.

After a short period in Iserlohn, in 1960



Obituaries

the 1st East Anglian Regiment known as the Vikings were posted to Berlin; along with Dave and his wife Barbara.

In 1961 the 1st Bn were posted back to the UK to Harwich, however at the beginning of 1962 the 1st East Anglian Regiment were deployed to British Guiana for an emergency tour. At the end of the tour they returned to the UK and the Battalion moved to Normandy Bks in Felixstowe.

At the beginning of 1964 the Battalion were deployed on yet another operational tour, this time to Aden. The 1st East Anglian Regiment had arrived in Aden as a garrison battalion in early 1964; however they soon become involved in early May in what was to be known as the Radfan War. Dave was by now in the Signal Platoon and because of his navy experience in Morse code he was used as a rear link for the SAS in the Radfan.

On Formation Day, on 1 September, 1964, and the months that followed The 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment, as it had become, could be found carrying out internal security tasks in Aden, plus additional tours in the Radfan before the end of the tour.

In 1965 the 1st Bn The Royal Anglian Regiment returned from Aden to Celle in West Germany as a Mechanised Infantry Battalion and Dave by now a Cpl joined 10 Platoon C Company as a section commander. Members of that platoon remember well the hospitality shown to them by Dave and Barbara in particular at Christmas time. Special mention being made of Dave's love of the Beatles. The Platoon Sergeant at that time was Bob Lines and the Platoon contained the likes of Ron Mortimer, Reg Marshall and Paddy Lonergan; so socialising was not for the faint of heart.

In 1968 the Battalion moved back to Catterick in Yorkshire. They were roled as a UK based Mechanised Infantry Battalion and would return to BAOR annually to exercise in mechanised warfare. In 1969 Dave was posted to the East Anglian Brigade Depot in Blenheim Camp in Bury St Edmunds for a short period before the Depot moved to Basingborne to become the Queens Division Depot.

During his period at the Depot Dave was promoted to Sergeant before returning to the Vikings and the Mortar Platoon who by now were stationed in Londonderry Northern Ireland on an operational tour again.

In 1972 the Battalion moved to Cyprus

and this period saw the Battalion stationed in Salamanca Lines, Episkopi with Support Company along with Dave at Dhekelia. At the later part of the Cyprus tour Dave was promoted to Colour Sergeant and moved with the Vikings to Tidworth in the AML (F) role which involved annual Arctic Warfare training in Norway.

The Battalion had an Op Banner tour in 1974 and Dave went with A Company to Armagh.

In the 70's Dave decided to make a career change and put himself forward for selection with 14 Company also known as 'The Det'. 120 started the selection course and 12 passed. Dave served several tours with the Det before returning to the Vikings for a very short period as Support Company CSM, however his heart wasn't really in it and he had found his true vocation elsewhere, so he went back to Hereford to be involved with the training team. In 1978 Dave was mentioned in dispatches for his work with intelligence in Northern Ireland.

During his military career Dave served worldwide in countries as diverse as Cyprus, British Guiana, Aden, Radfan, Germany, Northern Ireland, Cyprus again, Kenya, Norway, and Denmark. These postings included operational tours in Cyprus, South Arabia, Radfan and many tours in Northern Ireland.

In addition to his military qualifications; he had represented the Regiment at Rugby and swimming and was a qualified canoe instructor.

During his military career Dave was an asset to all of the units that he served with and he always maintained the very highest professional standards.

He left the service after a full career and after leaving Dave worked for the Sultan of Oman for a period before working for the Sultan of Brunei as a bodyguard. Dave continued in the security world before forming his own security company along with a good friend of his. Dave also established himself as a successful author under the pen name Jack Leyton and I thoroughly recommend his books; Deliver us from Evil and The Mecca Affair which also give an insight into the great man himself.

Throughout the years Dave maintained his contact with his comrades and friends and attended most of the re union dinners and could usually be found at the Minden Day at Bury St Edmunds along with Barbara and it was always a pleasure to

meet up with them.

Dave was a one off, and for those of us that had the pleasure of having him as a comrade and friend, he will be very sadly missed and the world is a better place for having known him.

Each of us will have our own memories of Dave: As a soldier; totally professional at all times...As a Viking: a legend...and as a person; a real gentleman, a lovely man and a total one off.

I can't think of anyone I would rather have covering my back.

Dave was a real family man; he was devoted to his wife Barbara, and his children Jim, Debbie and Heather and all of the grandchildren and great grandchildren and our thoughts are very much with them.

KCJ

Patrick Brogan



Patrick Brogan, a noted political journalist learned to type as a National Service Clerk with the Royal Norfolk Regiment.

He was Times Washington correspondent during Watergate who one evening joined the jeering crowds outside the White House. He spent the day that Jimmy Carter won the US presidency in 1976 in Carter's tiny home town of Plains, Georgia.

"This is the most exciting day in the history of Sumter County, Georgia, since Sherman burnt Atlanta and sent his scouts southwards in 1864," Brogan wrote with his characteristic blend of whimsy, humour and erudition.

"People have been seen walking briskly across the street in the middle of the day, and although they are certainly not natives they add an unusual animation to the place. A genuine native was surprised at a foreigner's suggestion that waiting for the election results in Plains is a stupefyingly dull way of spending a warm autumn day.

‘Why, it’s never been so busy,’ she says. ‘You should have seen it before.’”

Early the next morning the president-elect flew home to greet his neighbours from the steps of the disused railway station that had served as his campaign headquarters. “You’re so foolish, staying up all night for me,” Carter told them before briefly breaking down.

Thus Brogan once again found himself witnessing a little bit of US political history. Serendipitously, he had arrived in Washington in 1973 just as the Watergate scandal was gathering momentum. A keen-eyed journalist with an elegant writing style, he reported on the increasingly surreal court proceedings and Senate hearings, on Spiro Agnew’s resignation as vice-president, and finally on the resignation of President Richard Nixon himself: that night he joined the crowds jeering Nixon outside the White House. At times he had to contend with resistance from William Rees-Mogg, the editor of *The Times*, who was slow to recognise the gravity of Watergate.

Brogan subsequently covered President Gerald Ford’s short tenure, followed Carter’s dark-horse election campaign through the US hinterlands, and diligently reported on the Iran hostage crisis and other dramas of Carter’s presidency. On November 5, 1980, Brogan announced Ronald Reagan’s victory on the front page of *The Times*, wryly noting in his third paragraph that “Carter is thus the fifth consecutive American president who fails to complete two terms in office. One of his predecessors was murdered, one withdrew because of opposition to his policy over Vietnam, one was forced to resign in disgrace and one was defeated in an election.” Nothing else in Brogan’s long and colourful journalistic career quite matched those heady days.

Patrick William Kendall Brogan was born in Oxford in 1938. His father was a fellow of Corpus Christi College and a distinguished historian; his mother a classical archaeologist. After the Second World War the family moved to Cambridge where Brogan’s father had been appointed a politics professor.

Brogan grew up in a house visited by writers such as James Thurber, Agatha Christie and JRR Tolkien, whose party trick was to fall down the stairs without injuring himself. He was educated at St Faith’s prep school, The Leys and, after National Service, King’s College, where he had won an exhibition to read

history. He could thus boast that his entire education took place along the road where he lived.

After earning a history degree he spent a year in France, where he met Josette Reboul. They married in the bitterly cold winter of 1963 — a wedding photo showed them standing on the frozen River Cam — and had four children. Benedict, a former journalist, is director of public affairs at Lloyds Banking Group; Isabelle is a teacher in Austin, Texas; Pierre works in Hollywood; and Anna, who recently completed a master’s at Berkeley, is an international development consultant.

In 1962 Brogan joined the *Glasgow Herald* in his father’s native city, having learnt to type as a company clerk in the Royal Norfolk Regiment during his National Service. Five years later he joined *The Times* as a home news reporter and foreign leader writer and moved to London. He recalled walking through a field of dead soldiers during the 1967 Arab-Israeli Six-Day War, and joining a British delegation on a visit to Nigeria: as they flew home the opposition staged a coup and killed all the leaders the delegation had just met.

Tall, easygoing and something of a charmer, Brogan then served as Paris correspondent before moving to Washington. Eight enjoyable years later he resigned from *The Times* after it was bought by Rupert Murdoch. Forty-five years earlier, his father had also resigned from *The Times* — where he wrote leaders — over its acceptance of Hitler’s occupation of the Rhineland.

Thereafter Brogan’s life, both personal and professional, became somewhat chaotic. He found work as a leader writer for the *New York Daily News* and abandoned his family to live with an Australian woman in that city. He became a US citizen, not least because he hated Reagan and wanted to oppose the American Right.

His affair did not last. He moved back to Washington, met and married Janet Satterthwaite, a lawyer, and had two more children: Elizabeth, a student, and William, who is still at school.

Brogan worked as a freelance, but increasingly stayed at home to help to raise his two young children and write several books including an edifying guide to US politics.

Patrick Brogan, journalist, was born on May 17, 1938. He died on September 9, 2018, aged 80

Maj Stan Bullock MBE



Introductory Remarks to the Eulogy for Stan Bullock by Brigadier Tony Calder...

On behalf of all the Regiments in which Stan served – Suffolk, East Anglian and Royal Anglian – may I offer our sincere condolences to his children, Glenn and Tina, on their loss. To lose a father and head of a family is, of course, a cause of much grief and sorrow and our sympathies lie with the whole family. But Stan was much more than a family man, he was a much respected, well-loved member of the Regimental family too. In fact I would go so far as to say that he was a Regimental legend and I do not use that word lightly.

You all will have in your mind other Regimental legends, the likes of Mick Fowler, John Watson and, going further back, Jack Gingell. Stan was up there with them because they all had the same qualities. They were all natural leaders who had an ability to motivate soldiers to do things they did not necessarily want to do. They all had a wonderful sense of humour that could defuse problems and encourage when hearts were flagging. They all had that deep sense of loyalty to the Regimental cause. And they all had the physical and moral courage to do what they thought was right. Behind them all too was a stable family life. Stan knew that when he was away Jenny would be providing the security that all was well at home. All of us in the regimental family



Obituaries

owe Stan, and Jenny, a great debt.

When he left the Army Stan, and Jenny for that matter, never left Regimental service. He was Chairman of the Suffolk Regiment Old Comrades Association, President of the Bury St Edmunds Branch, Trustee of the Suffolk Regiment United Charity, organiser and parade marshal of Minden Day and parade marshal at the Regimental Day at Duxford. That was a list of the more public duties he undertook, but he was also one of those old comrades who would look out and provide help and advice for individuals who needed it.

Stan, the Regimental legend, has gone and we shall all miss him enormously and he will be remembered in the Regimental stories that get passed on down.

Eulogy by WO2 KC Jones

I must say how privileged and honoured I am to be asked to give the eulogy of the great man's military history. The attendance here today says it all and is a just tribute to him.

Horace Stanley Bullock was born in Newmarket Suffolk on the 13th May 1936. 18 years later he enlisted into the Suffolk Regiment in Bury St Edmunds. He knew at that early stage exactly what he wanted to do and signed up for 22 years.

After successful completion of his training Stan as he was known to the majority of us, was posted to Wuppertal in West Germany with the 1st Suffolk Regiment in early 1955.

Stan very quickly established himself within the Battalion and was promoted to Cpl during this tour.

In 1956 the Suffolk Regiment were deployed on an operational tour to Cyprus to be involved in the EOKA campaign and Stan was embarking on his first operational tour.

During the Cyprus tour Stan was promoted to Sergeant and posted back to the UK as a Permanent Staff Instructor with D (Cambridgeshire) Company of the Suffolk Regiment. During this tour Stan also married the love of his life Jenny and together they presented a formidable combination.

In 1959 the Suffolk regiment amalgamated with the Royal Norfolk's to form the 1st East Anglian Regiment. The parade took place in Iserlohn in West Germany and Stan re-joined the new Regiment.

It is recorded that the amalgamation was achieved with aplomb in the Officers Mess, with intense competition in the Sgt's

Mess, and with punch-ups in the NAAFI.

As the Royal Norfolk's were already situated in Iserlohn the Suffolk's had to fight to establish themselves and only the best survived.

After a short period in Iserlohn in 1960 the 1st East Anglian Regiment known as the Vikings were posted to Berlin and Stan was now a Platoon Sergeant in 9 Platoon, C Company.

At the beginning of 1964 the Battalion were deployed on yet another operational tour, this time to Aden. The 1st East Anglian Regiment had arrived in Aden as a garrison battalion in early 1964; however they soon become involved in early May in what was to be known as the Radfan War. Eventually only the final objective of the Force Commander, the Jebel Huriyah, at 5,500 feet the highest peak in the Radfan, remained to be captured. On the night of 10 June, the 1st East Anglian Regiment scaled the heights of the great Jebel, their route up the jagged slopes lit by flares dropped by Shackleton bombers, and by 04.50 hours they were on the summit, looking down at the lights of Aden town 40 miles to the south.

On Formation Day, on 1 September, 1964, and the months that followed The 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment, as it had become, found them carrying out internal security tasks in Aden, plus additional tours in the Radfan before the end of the tour.

In October 1964 Stan was posted again as a Permanent Staff Instructor to 4 Royal Norfolk's in Kings Lynn.

In 1965 the 1st Bn The Royal Anglian Regiment returned from Aden to Celle in West Germany as a Mechanised Infantry Battalion and in 1967 Stan re-joined the Battalion there as a CQMS with C Company.

In 1968 the Battalion moved back to Catterick in Yorkshire. They were roled as a UK based Mechanised Infantry Battalion and would return to BAOR annually to exercise in mechanised warfare. Initially the Battalion was split between Alma Bks and Bourlon Bks until they moved into Somme Lines en masse. During the period in Catterick Stan was promoted to Warrant Officer and took over as Company Sergeant Major of Command and Admin Company.

In early 1970 the Battalion moved to Londonderry, to take up post as the first 2 year resident Battalion in Ebrington Bks. The Barracks; formerly known as HMS Sea Eagle, although the Bn's home for

nearly two years saw very little of the men who were continually deployed during the troubles. Stan at this time was now CSM of Support Company.

In 1972 the Battalion moved to Cyprus and this period saw the Battalion stationed in Salamanca Lines, Episkopi with Support Company at Dhekelia. During this tour the Battalion also exercised in Kenya and Sharjah.

Whilst Cyprus was intended to be somewhat of a reward posting; Stan however only got to spend just over six months in the sun before he was selected for promotion to RSM; his boxes were packed for Gibraltar when Col Hall-Tipping; (who I believe is here today) his old Company Commander and then Commanding Officer of the Pompadours intervened and Stan joined the 3rd Battalion in Paderborn West Germany in November 72 specifically for the forthcoming tour to Northern Ireland.

This was without a doubt the Vikings loss and the Pompadours gain.

Stan was not a man who was easily outranked and it is not often that he got caught out, but one recorded story concerns the period just after Stan arrived with the Pompadours. He had issued an order that no one was to queue outside the NAAFI until 1000hrs. One day a certain someone, then a young subaltern left his Platoon Lines and on passing the NAAFI noticed quite a long queue and it was only 0950hrs.

Looking towards Battalion Headquarters he saw the RSM appear and thought this is going to be interesting. As the RSM's chest swelled and he was about to shout; he was beaten to it by the Padre who was in the panic stricken queue. The Padre suddenly said "Gentlemen let us bow our heads in prayer, RSM would you like to join us?" Stan was speechless and duly joined in the prayers. It is believed that the RSM had a quiet word with the Padre later, for he was never seen in the NAAFI queue again!

After his tour as RSM in 1975 Stan was selected for a commission and joined the 2nd Battalion as Families Officer followed by MTO. Although only with the Poachers for just over two years, he is fondly remembered by Pete Keal and others as giving good steady advice during his time with them.

In 78 it was off again to the 7th Battalion in Leicester as Quartermaster. During this tour he had an integral part in the Presentation of Colours parade held by

the 7th Battalion.

In 1981 it was time to move yet again and he returned to the Pompadours in Colchester, then Minden as a Quartermaster until 1985. During this tour the unit were also posted to Belize in 1982 for a six month emergency tour. During the Belize tour Stan had his support staff decked out in yellow T shirts with 'We are Stan's Gang' on the back. Stan wore a shirt simply emblazoned with 'I am Stan'. He was also manager of the Pompadours 6 aside football team that won the Eastern District and went on to the Army Championships.

After Minden it was off to 5 UDR as Quartermaster until 1988 and in 1988 he was awarded the MBE in recognition of distinguished service in Northern Ireland.

Later in 1988 he joined BMATT Zimbabwe until 1990 before returning to the Depot at Bassingbourn and retiring in 1990.

Fortunately for us, Stan had his own ideas about retirement and he then took up post as the QM of 6 Royal Anglian until in 1996, in his own words he fully retired. It should be noted that Stan also had a commission with the Army Cadet Force which he didn't resign until 1st July 1999.

A total of forty five years service to Queen and Country.

It is difficult if not impossible to recount all of Stan's military career and pay him the tribute that he so justly deserves. Stan was affectionately known as 'Stan the Man' and he had gained a reputation for simply getting the job done; any job no matter how difficult or seemingly impossible.

The Regimental Ethos states that 'We are a county based Regiment bound together by a closely-knit family spirit. Our approach is classless, based on mutual respect and trust, where developing and believing in our soldiers is paramount. We are a forward looking, self-starting and welcoming team for whom the mission remains key'.

I can think of no man that epitomises that ethos more.

During his military career Stan was an asset to all of the units that he served with, he was respected by his peers and contemporaries alike and he always maintained the very highest standards of military professionalism and tradition.

Stan was a mentor to many, myself and others here today included; General Jack Dye stated that 'A Regiment is not just one Generation'. Well Stan encompassed

several generations and his legacy will definitely live on for many years..

Each of us here today and many who were unable to attend, will have our own memories of Stan: As a soldier; totally professional at all times...As a Viking, Poacher and Pompadour; a true legend... and as a person; a real gentleman, a lovely man and a total one off.

Our thoughts are very much with Tina, Glenn and the rest of the family at this difficult time.

Goodbye Sir and God Speed.

Maj Bob Filby



Major Bob Filby, who has died aged 94, was awarded an MC and a Croix de Guerre in the Second World War and subsequently became chairman of Gordon's Gin.

In January 1945, Filby was in Holland in command of a platoon of 2nd Bn The Essex Regiment (2 ER). On January 20, during the attack on the most heavily defended part of Zetten, south-west of Arnhem, the commander of the assaulting company was wounded during fierce fighting and had to be evacuated.

When the attack was held up by the enemy's close-range shooting, Filby ran from section to section rallying and reorganising the men despite several of those accompanying him becoming casualties. He then led a new attack on well-defended houses with the remainder of the company. Armed with a Bren gun and with the help of a Piat anti-tank gun carried by a comrade, he killed 10 Germans during the assault.

After taking the objective, he dashed from house to house organising the defences, narrowly missed by enemy



snipers, bazookas and machine guns. When the Germans made a determined counter-attack and retook one of the houses, Filby and four comrades broke into the house and killed or captured all the enemy inside.

Filby was decorated by Field Marshal Montgomery. The citation for the award of an Immediate MC stated that his inspired leadership, courage, determination and skill had broken the core of the German resistance in Zetten.

Robert Gordon Filby was born at Maldon, Essex, on November 26 1923 and educated at the Royal Masonic School for Boys, Bushey, Hertfordshire, where he represented the school at rugby.

Always known as Bob, after attending RMA Sandhurst, he was commissioned into the Essex Regiment in 1942 and posted to 2 ER. He landed on Gold Beach, Normandy, on D-Day and was involved in the battle for Verrières Wood and Tilly-sur-Seulles, west of Caen.

On July 8, 2 ER attacked and captured an area on the east side of the Bois de St Germain. At dawn the next morning, 15 enemy tanks, supported by infantry, counter-attacked, with the main thrust directed at Filby's platoon.

The Germans, sweeping the area with machine guns and shell fire, got right into the platoon position and threatened the Bn's flank. Filby assembled a small group armed with three Piats and stalked through the wood, around the enemy's flank, and took up a position behind them.

His party knocked out one tank and disabled two others. The tanks then withdrew, and Filby attacked the enemy infantry with what weapons he could muster. In the confusion, the Germans were put to flight after taking many casualties.

Filby was awarded the Croix de Guerre. The citation paid tribute to his



Obituaries

extraordinary daring. He said afterwards that “D-Day was not half as frightening as being kissed on both cheeks by General Charles de Gaulle.”

He and his regiment took part in the break-out from Normandy and the thrust eastwards through Belgium, Holland and Germany. He finished the campaign as a 21-year-old major and was then posted to India with 1 ER on internal security duties.

In 1947, Filby retired from the Army and joined Gordon’s Gin as an export clerk. Over the next 40 years, he progressed to export manager, export director and then managing director of Tanqueray Gordon & Co.

In 1987, the company sponsored the Laurence Olivier awards and Filby made a presentation to Judi Dench as Best Actress for her role in *Antony and Cleopatra*. The following year he became chairman. As president of Licensed Victuallers’ National Homes, he and his colleagues raised nearly £1.5 million to help educate the children of needy families and provide retirement homes for the elderly.

He was an old-style company chairman, ebullient, energetic and with a wide circle of friends. In 2016 he was appointed to the Légion d’honneur. In 1978 a Filby Cocktail had been named in his honour by Peter Brennan, the bartender at London’s Mayfair Hotel.

Bob Filby married, in 1945, Joyce Moon. She predeceased him and he is survived by their two sons and a daughter.

Bob Filby, born November 26 1923, died July 28 2018

Capt GA Havilland MC

Geoffrey Havilland won a Military Cross in Korea and later had a very successful career in the shipping industry.

In October 1951, he was serving with 1st Battalion The Royal Leicestershire Regiment (1 R LEICESTERS). On 13 October, the Battalion disembarked at Pusan, Korea. A few days later, as part of 29 British Infantry Brigade, 1 Commonwealth Division, the Battalion relieved 1st Battalion The Royal Northumberland Fusiliers and took up their position about five miles behind the front line.

On the afternoon of 4 November, the Communists mounted a large-scale attack against 1st Battalion The King’s Own Scottish Borderers (1 KOSB) which was holding a ridge-line running west of a dominating feature at Maryang-San and looking over the Imjin River. A half-



Battalion group from 1 R LEICESTERS was ordered to move to support them and arrived in the Brigade area at midnight.

At first light the following morning, 1 KOSB had been forced back from the ridge and the CO of 1 R LEICESTERS was ordered to recapture it. Havilland commanded a leading platoon in the attack on a hill feature called “United”. During the approach march, he and his men came under heavy and accurate shell fire.

In the actual assault, he positioned himself with the leading section and in the words of the citation, his men “wrought havoc among the enemy immediately opposed to them and killed 18.” Despite being severely wounded in the leg, he led his platoon on to the objective and, personally, “accounted for six of the enemy.”

When his platoon, greatly outnumbered, was forced to withdraw, Havilland was the last to leave the hill and covered his men all the way down. He delayed reporting his own wounds until all his comrades had been attended to. “It was then seen that his injuries made immediate evacuation essential.” His courage and selflessness were recognized by the award of an Immediate MC. The Royal Leicestershire Regiment was granted the action at Maryang-San as a Battle Honour.

Geoffrey Arthur Havilland was born at a hill station at Kasauli, India, on 10 May 1930. His father, later Lieutenant-Colonel, Horace “Happy” Havilland, was serving in India with 1 LEICESTERS.

Young Geoffrey was educated at Trent

College, Nottingham. While he was there, he showed an early proficiency in weapons by climbing on to the roof during the wartime blackout to snipe at any lights that were showing. On one occasion, he fell through a skylight and landed in the middle of the masters’ table where they were having supper.

He went on to The Royal Military Academy Sandhurst, where his father was Quartermaster at the time. He became an Under Officer, was on one of the Academy’s first parachute courses and played rugby for the first XV. In 1950, he was commissioned into The Royal Leicestershire Regiment. During a large exercise on Bodmin Moor, in which the objective was to “capture” Jamaica Inn, he commandeered a fire engine and his platoon dressed up as crew. This initiative was not well received by the senior officers.

After he was wounded in Korea, his fiancée had the anguish of being informed that he had been reported “Missing, believed killed in action”. When he had recovered, he served on secondment to 1st Battalion The Parachute Regiment as a company commander and then motor transport officer. This tour included a spell in Cyprus during the EOKA Emergency.

In the latter appointment, he had to demonstrate a parachute drop of a fully-laden jeep to a group of high ranking officers. The vehicle should have floated gently to earth immediately in front of the grandstand, but there had been an error in calculating the weight and it hit the ground with such force that it exploded. This posting included a year-long secondment to the US 82nd Airborne Division at Fort Bragg, North Carolina where, since he lacked the standard US military crewcut, he was known as “the officer with the long hair”.

In 1959, he was posted to 4/5th LEICESTERS (TA) as Adjutant. After two years in Hong Kong and Germany with 1st Battalion The Royal Warwickshire Regiment, he retired from the Army in 1963.

In 1967, he joined John Swire and Sons Ltd, an old family-owned China coast trading company. Based in Hong Kong, he was the marine personnel manager of China Navigation, the shipping company, and he was held in great respect and affection by his staff. In 1983, he moved to London on being appointed shipping manager of John Swire and Sons.

After retiring, he lived at Wimbledon

and then Oxford. He was an avid reader and, besides having a lifelong interest in photography, he collected Japanese woodcuts. Classical music was another passion. He had a great preoccupation with, and knowledge of, small arms weapons. He was an excellent competitive shot. His pistol exploits were legendary, but did not always impress his senior officers.

He was also an expert at DIY, and this included things electrical, computers, plumbing, carpentry, bricklaying and repairing cars. Long distance walking and sailing were other hobbies. He had an immense talent for life, and was a very generous host, making many more friends than he ever had enemies. For more than a decade, he served on the board of the Missions to Seamen (now Seafarers) and he was a liveryman of the Worshipful Company of Shipwrights.

It was therefore the ultimate in cruelty that he suffered a devastating stroke in November 2012, which took all this away from him. He bore it all with his customary cheerfulness and good humour, maintaining his spirit undimmed to the last. He died on 19 July 2018. He married, in 1952, Mary McDonnell; they were a devoted couple and the marriage lasted 65 years. She predeceased him and he is survived by their son and two daughters.

(Much of the script of this obituary has been provided by the Daily Telegraph, to whose Editor we are most grateful.)

Madame Lenauld



We heard today from our friends in Normandy, news of the passing of Madame Suzanne Lenauld, the lady who gifted the Hillman Bunker to the Suffolk Regiment in 1989.

Suzanne Lenauld was 22 when the invasion came. As C Company held the village of Colleville-sur-Orne, a mortar bomb landed killing and wounding a section of machine gunners from the

Middlesex Regiment (who were attached to 1/Suffolk). Madame Lenauld and her fiancée cared for one young soldier, who shortly afterwards died of his wounds. They buried him at the rear of their farm. He remained there for some years until he was reinterred at nearby Hermanville cemetery. They never knew his name and for years always wondered who the unknown Tommy was.

In the years that passed, Madame Lenauld was always humbled by the deeds of those who had come to liberate them, especially those of the young man who they had cared for. After meeting with the Suffolk veterans who returned to Colleville in 1984, she decided to give the piece of land upon which the 'Hillman' bunker had stood, to the Suffolk Regiment as a memorial to those who had come to liberate them 40 years before.

In 1989, the land and the bunker was presented to the Suffolk Regiment by Madame Lenauld and the Regiment still owns the site today. The photograph left, shoes part of the committee that made this happen. Lieutenant Frank Matthews, Madame Lenauld, Brigadier Bill Deller and Major Hugh Merriam.

The last time we saw Madame Lenauld was in 2004 when she came to Minden Day with a party of Les Amis. A great friend of the Friends, her generosity ensured that uniquely the Suffolk Regiment owns the very land they fought so hard to take in 1944.

We send our most sincere condolences to the Lenauld family.

Martin John Lewis

Captain Martin John Lewis passed away on the 23rd August 2018 after a brave struggle with cancer at his home at Mission Bay, New Zealand.

Martin started the military part of a two part career by joining the former Devonshire Regiment as a national serviceman aged 19. After basic training he went for officer training at Eaton Hall and was commissioned in May 1958 into the 1st Battalion The Devon and Dorset Regiment. His first overseas posting was to Cyprus as a platoon commander in C Company. His platoon was involved in a number of internal security operations as it was the height of the emergency on the island. While in Cyprus Martin volunteered to lead an expedition to Libya to confirm the location of World War 2 minefields. This was a task that involved considerable desert travel in extreme heat

- but it was all part of the adventurous life that Martin relished.

At the end of his National Service Martin was granted a regular commission in the 1st / 3rd East Anglian Regiment then in Malaya, and he joined them at Malacca as a platoon commander in D Company. He much enjoyed life in Malaya including jungle patrols.

His next posting was as assistant adjutant at the Regimental Depot at Bury St Edmunds. After two years, which included getting married to Jenny, he secured a secondment to the Singapore Guard Regiment and was delighted to be back in the Far East. The Guard Regiment was an all Malay infantry battalion whose primary role was internal security in Singapore. Martin's initial appointment was as a training officer. However, his company was sent to Kuching, Sarawak, to guard the airport, a vulnerable target during the confrontation with Indonesia. Martin's job as company intelligence officer involved frequent river patrols in high powered longboats. His most unexpected experience was being required to learn the rudiments of piloting an RAF helicopter in case the pilot was hit while Martin was riding shotgun.

Martin left Singapore in August 1965 to join the 3rd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment in the UK and he went with it to West Berlin in October. During this time he had personal contact with the Nazi war criminals Hitler's deputy Rudolf Hess, Albert Speer and the Hitler Youth leader Baldur von Schirach who were prisoners in Spandau jail.

From West Berlin he went with the battalion to Aden in October 1966, then a hotbed of insurgency in the run up to independence. As a captain he was initially a company second in command but was later attached to the Police HQ in Ma'ala as a liaison officer, but with the five days of increased violence during the visit of a UN Mission he was recalled to his company.

On return from Aden the battalion was based at Tidworth and Martin, who had spent most of his service overseas, became restless when confronted with the prospect of a staff job in the UK or BAOR. He and I were of the same opinion on this, and when an advertisement appeared for administrative officers in the Western Pacific High Commission (responsible for the British colonial territories of the Solomon Islands, the Gilberts and Ellice Islands and the New Hebrides) we both



Obituaries

successfully applied. We both left the Army and were posted to the Solomon Islands. During the following six years Martin served there as a district officer and district commissioner before transferring to the Hong Kong Civil Service.

Over the next twenty years his ability, determination and sheer hard work saw Martin rise from a very junior Assistant Secretary to a senior Deputy Secretary with responsibility for the entire Royal Hong Kong Police. During this time he married his second wife Jane Chong and indulged his lifelong passion of cricket and becoming a key member of the HKCC.

On retirement in May 1994 Martin settled in New Zealand where he spent his time enjoying relaxing and happy life with Jane and his children - Debbie and Giles from his first marriage, and Daniel, William and Kimberley.

Martin led a fulfilling and adventurous life. He displayed the determination, ability and leadership to succeed in both his military and civil careers and at the same time being devoted to, and immensely proud of, his family. He will greatly missed by them.

MA

Col Geoffrey Charles Purdey Morgan OBE OSTJ DL



Colonel Geoffrey Morgan OBE OSTJ DL died after a short illness on the 11th December 2018. Col. Geoffrey, late Indian Army, Essex Regiment and Royal Anglian Regiment, was a great supporter of everything Essex.

He served for many years as the Chairman

of the Regimental Chapel Committee, was the long-standing President of the Essex Regiment Association, and was linked to numerous other charitable organisations in Essex, for which he was awarded the OBE.

His Funeral Service and Burial at his beloved St. Mary's Church, Great Leighs, where Geoffrey was Church Warden, was well attended by members of the many organisations that Geoffrey was involved with, and in particular Royal Anglians and former Essex Regiment members.

Amongst many recollections, he is remembered as the Deputy Honorary Colonel for 3 (Essex) Company 5 R ANGLIAN in the Eighties. The Company was well represented.

Maj Raymond Joseph Pond



Ray came from a regimental family, his grandfather having served with the Suffolk Regiment throughout the Boer Wars and afterwards, and his father having served with the Rifle Brigade in

World War 1, and subsequently the Northamptonshire Regiment from 1919 until 1945 retiring as Captain QM.

Ray was born in Northampton on 10th February 1929 and on leaving school he first became an Article to a London Quantity Surveyor's practice engaged in the construction of airfields for 305th Bomb Group 8th US Army Air Force. He joined the ACF and later worked for the LMS Railway Co. In July 1946 he enlisted in the Northamptonshire and was sent to the 28th Infantry Leaders Training Battalion in Holywood Northern Ireland for training. After RCB he became an Officer Cadet at the Royal Artillery OCTU at Deepcut, but due to his extreme youthfulness was returned to the Regiment to gain further experience. He thus arrived at the East Anglian Group Training Centre, Colchester in June 1947 where he was quickly promoted to Corporal and then as the youngest ever peacetime Sergeant in the Regiment in January 1948 he became an Instructor at the Army

School of Chemical Warfare, later the NBC School. Shortly afterwards he was called forward to OCTU again but chose not to return.

In 1951 he was posted to 1 Essex, and then via Bury St Edmunds to Quebec Barracks, Northampton on its re-establishment as a Training Depot. Ray was then posted to 1 Northampton in Trieste, serving with them in Austria and Wuppertal (BAOR). He moved with the Battalion to Korea as a CQMS and then to Hong Kong as a CSM where he married Pamela, a QARANC nurse.

He returned with the Battalion to the UK in 1957 where they became Trials Battalion until leaving for Aden and the Emirate of Dhala. This tour ended with the amalgamation with 1 Royal Lincolns in the UK when he was posted to Bury St Edmunds, where he became RQMS. He returned to (then) 2 R Anglian in Osnabruck for a brief period before being appointed RSM of 5 Northampton in 1964.

Ray was then granted a Short Service Commission in August 1966 and acted as QM to 3 R Anglian, while they were in transit from Berlin to Aden. He was subsequently granted an LSRC and became Assistant Adjutant Depot R Anglian. Returning to 2 R Anglian in 1968 in Gibraltar he was again Assistant Adjutant and Adventure Training Officer successfully running expeditions to climb Jebel Toubkal in Morocco, the highest mountain in North Africa.

As part of Strategic Command he saw service with the Battalion in Kenya, Malaysia, Norway, Gibraltar, and the UK, becoming 2ic C Company, then OC C Company. Again in Kenya he organized an Adventure Training programme, which saw many of the Battalion climbing Pt. Lenana on Mount Kenya, 16,355 ft high and astride the equator.

He moved with the Battalion to Munster (punctuated by emergency tours in Northern Ireland) where he was Tech QM and ultimately Major QM. Returning with the Battalion to Gillingham he then became SO3G4 HQ Northern Ireland, where a year later he retired, as he said only 14 miles away from where his service had begun.

Ray then led a very full and active retirement, starting with over 4 years with the Arabian American Oil Company in Saudi Arabia. He returned on the outbreak of the Falklands War settling in the New Forest where he took up a retired officer's

post as SO3G4 HQ Marchwood Military Port, then SO2G4 at HQ 4 Division in Aldershot. He finally retired from the service in May 1995, but still active he worked for SSAFA in their New Forest Division, and as Exams Invigilator for Southampton University.

Sadly, his first wife Pamela died of cancer in 1991. Well into retirement he married his second wife Ann, a Canadian, in 1997 and they moved to Toronto Canada. There, one of his last great pleasures was to be able to visit the Plains of Abraham in Quebec, scene of the Regiment's historic battle against the French which resulted in Canada becoming a British possession.

WO1 RE Sprason



WO1 (RSM) Ronald Sprason served his Queen and Country with distinction for 24 years. He was born on 4 June 1928 in Birmingham and went to school at Mosely Secondary Modern and then later to Bordesley Technical School. He was too young to enlist during WW2 so he volunteered as a runner for the Home Guard. Then in July 1945, at the age of 17 and only 5'5" he enlisted as a junior entrant into The Gordon Highlanders. In 1947 he was posted with his Battalion to Egypt and later to Palestine.

In 1948 he returned to the UK with the rank of Corporal and returned to civilian life and transferred to the Reserve Force. But after six months, he re-joined as a regular and was posted to The Royal Warwickshire Regiment as a Corporal. Then in 1950, he was transferred to The Sherwood Foresters.

In 1951 he was posted to 1st Battalion The Royal Leicestershire Regiment in Hong Kong, and was soon promoted to Sergeant.

In October 1951 the Battalion was sent

to Korea and it was here that Ron played a vital role in the critical aftermath of the battle known as Maryang-San, named after the mountain of that name. His platoon was in a defensive position when they were attacked by a massive Chinese force. As they invaded the trenches of D Company, only the quick thinking of the forward platoon under Lt. J.A. Burke and his Platoon Sergeant Ron Sprason saved the situation. Ron was among the 32 members of the Battalion who were awarded a Regimental lanyard for especially good service in Korea but for which no military award was given.

The Battalion returned home in 1952, then in June 1953 he was a member of the Escort to the Colours in 1 R Leicestershire's Coronation Detachment at the Coronation of HM Queen Elizabeth II. On his return from London, he and Moreen were married and their union eventually produced three children and in due course grandchildren.

In 1953 the Battalion was posted to Iserlohn, Germany and then in 1956 Ron was sent to the Depot Glen Parva Barracks as a Training Sergeant on a two-year posting. WO1 (RSM) Roger Jones was a recruit in 1956 and then a Training Corporal in 1957 remembers Sgt Sprason well. "He seemed to me a fearsome SNCO with a piercing 'Word of Command' and who was a brilliant all arms weapon instructor."

Ron left the Depot in 1958 on promotion to CSgt and joined 1st Battalion in Plymouth. Two years later in 1960, the Battalion was posted to BAOR, this time to Muenster. Then in 1961 he was posted back to the Depot, this time firstly as CSM of HQ Company, then later as CSM of Training Company. However, in May 1963 the Depot was closed down and Ron was posted to 1st Battalion The 2nd East Anglian Regiment, which was stationed in Cyprus. It is worth noting that this was one of the first cross-postings of SNCOs between East Anglian Brigade/Royal Anglian battalions (in return, 4th Bn The Royal Anglian Regiment received WO2 Chippy Wood, who became CSM A Coy until 1966).

In 1964 Ron was promoted to RQMS and returned in late 1965 to the Battalion who had the previous year become 4th Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment. Following the Aden tour, the Battalion returned to Watchet in Somerset and then in 1966 moved to Malta on an

accompanied 30-month posting. On 24 January 1967 Ron took over as RSM from WO1 Jimmy Jenks and was the last former Royal Leicestershire to be appointed RSM of The Tigers' Regular Battalion. Major General A J G Pollard CB CBE DL was, at the time, the Adjutant to Ron's RSM and remembers him as being an effective RSM who worked well within a very strong team commanded by Lt Colonel D R C Carter.

In August 1968, the Battalion returned to the UK, this time to Gordon Barracks in Kent and finally, in October 1969 having handed the baton over to WO1 Paul Garman, Ron retired from the Army at the age of 41. RSM Ronald Sprason was not just a parade ground powerhouse but a tested Korean combat veteran but, as David Grove recalls, "He was very small in stature but had a very large voice."

On leaving the Army, Ron managed firstly a Post Office and then a Commercial Cleaning Company before starting his own business called Peerless Services. He was well into his 80s before he retired by handing over to his son, David, who says of his father, "He was passionate, direct, loving, meticulous, knowledgeable, exciting, assertive and a wonderful father, grandfather, soldier and devoted husband."

In April 2011, Ron, by now aged 83, was persuaded to join the General Committee of the Royal Tigers' Association and proved to be a valued member, bringing a breadth of gravitas and experience to the meetings. However, his wife's illness combined with his near total deafness made it impossible for him to carry on, so he resigned reluctantly in November 2014. In his final years he embraced technology and became quite prevalent on Facebook using it to voice his very strong opinions.

Ron was a devoted family man who loved Moreen very deeply and, when she became very ill, cared for her 24/7. Her eventual loss was of great sorrow to him and all he wanted to do was to join her in heaven. His wish was granted when he joined Moreen on the 9 May 2018 at the age of one month short of 90, and just 15 months a widower.

Tony, Ron's loving brother, said "Ron was the Sprason Family icon and father figure and was always ready to assist when any family member needed help. We all miss him greatly."

REJ



Obituaries

Major JC Tyzack MBE



The sudden and tragic death of John Tyzack on 19 May 2018 whilst on holiday in France came as a shock to his family and many friends.

He was born in Great Yarmouth on 23 May 1939 – one of 5 children. He was educated at King's College Taunton and then RMA Sandhurst and was commissioned on 16 December 1960 as a 2Lt into The Royal Leicestershire Regiment. In 1962 he was a platoon commander in A Company 1st Royal Leicesters and was promoted Lt on 2 June 1962. For a time the Regiment was stationed at Donniford Camp near Watchet in Somerset – not far from where John's parents lived. Many felt that his parents should become Honorary Tigers in view of their generous hospitality towards the subalterns. He saw action fighting in Borneo as 2IC B Company in the spring 1964; before his platoon left the country he was presented with two fearsome blowpipes by his guide, a man called Ghisang.

He developed a keen interest in flying and qualified as an Army Pilot on No 172 Light Aircraft Course in 1965 at Middle Wallop. He went on to serve as an Auster pilot with 2nd Royal Anglian's Air Platoon in Cyprus. His conversion to rotary wing was on No 181 Conversion Course at Middle Wallop in 1966 from where he returned to Cyprus and took command of the Air Platoon in 1966, flying the Agusta-Bell Sioux helicopter. He then flew this type of helicopter for the United

Nations while he was stationed in Nicosia at the height of the troubles there in the 1960s. On one occasion the rear rotor brake failed, and he had to make a forced landing in the Turkish sector. He was in real danger of being taken prisoner or even used as a hostage but, as those who knew him well would expect, John was able to deploy his negotiating skills and not inconsiderable charm to good effect; the Turks not only helped him to repair the helicopter, they also let him go; the damaged brake drum became an ash tray in his drawing room.

He was promoted Captain on 16 December 1966. He finished Regular service as Adjutant of 4th Royal Anglian in 1969 and went on to become a Captain in the AAC TAVR Reserve of Officers. He resigned his commission on 1 April 1976

After leaving the Army John had a varied business career; he worked for Gallaher in Northern Ireland and later ran his own travel business. Before he finally retired he was appointed Fundraising Director at Newnham College Cambridge and later at Reading University.

In the early 1980s he founded the Ox & Bucks Branch of the AAC Association which under his chairmanship flourished. He was a Trustee of the Museum of Army Flying, was chairman for a time and was greatly involved in the proposed new museum.

A central feature of his work in retirement was fundraising. He helped to raise money for Norton House (which provided accommodation for injured servicemen and women at the Headley Court Rehabilitation Centre), by helping to organise air shows and other events.

When he retired from full-time work he immediately became involved with West Berkshire Education, chairing the schools' Funding Forum and became a governor of 4 local schools. He was also chair of the governors of Enborne School and was instrumental in creating the beautiful school hall, opened by the Duchess of York in 2009. His skill in managing meetings and contributing to discussion was second to none, as was his wit and sense of humour. He had a special knack of being able to chair meetings with a lovely mix of professionalism and humour. He was also a very good Father Christmas for these schools.

John was an active member of the Church Council of St Mary's, Hamstead Marshall where he lived and was a churchwarden of the church for many years.

He was a man with a rich variety of skills and talents; he could turn his hand to almost anything – a brilliant plumber, carpenter, mechanic, bricklayer, gardener and expert joiner and furniture maker; he could build an extension to a house himself with very little assistance; he could re-build the engine of an MG J2 from scratch and he could make the most beautiful things out of wood – in his drawing room is a perfectly-made bureau desk, and he also made children's toys and even a magic roundabout.

He deployed all his many talents to good effect throughout his life, whether in the Army – he was an excellent Adjutant of his Battalion; in his flying career as a pilot with the Army Air Corps; in his charity work; and when he retired, in his untiring work with the schools around his home, with the Museum of Army Flying, the Army Air Corps charities and latterly with the old boys club at King's College Taunton.

During all this time – for something like 30 years – he and his wife Liz restored a beautiful old water mill in the Lot region of France – Le Moulin – around which they created an incredibly beautiful garden with many rare shrubs and trees. Much of the work of restoring the Mill John carried out himself.

His extensive voluntary work for local schools around his home and for his work for West Berkshire Education Authority was recognised when he was awarded an MBE in January 2009.

He married Liz on 15 August 1964 by whom he had 3 children, Samantha (who pre-deceased him), Sarah and Charles.

A memorial service for John's life was held on 18 June 2018 at St Mary's Church, Hamstead Marshall; it was a celebration of his life and it was well attended by his family and many friends, and by former colleagues. His younger brother David said this as part of his Reminiscences:

"It has quite literally, I think – for all of us – been a case of never a dull moment with John around – a wonderful, larger than life, totally unique and very special person – that has been the hallmark of my own experience of knowing him and being with him, growing up with him and staying with him, here, in Lech in Austria, and in France – and I daresay it is your experience too – in whatever way you knew him.

"He was quite simply and above all, immensely good company – it was always such a pleasure to be with him because he

was amusing and interesting – he would always be doing such fascinating things, and he would want to tell you about them – it was quite infectious – that’s why he lit up our childhood and our lives. And we also knew that we could go to him for advice because he had a very good brain and would give you a considered, serious and valuable answer.

“And it’s that aspect that I shall miss the most – his company and speaking to him on the phone – if ever I felt a bit downhearted I would say to myself – I know I’ll phone John! It was like a sort of tonic!

“It is impossible to speak about John without referring of course to his wife Liz – surely one of this world’s saints? But they were an amazing team who were fantastic home-makers whether in Middle Wallop, Mortimer West End, South Wales, Waringstown in NI, Greek Street in Larnaca or here at Hamstead Marshall and of course at Le Moulin near Cahors in France.

“Wherever they made a home it was a place of warmth, fun, laughter and most generous hospitality – hardly surprising that his children Sarah and Charles never wanted to live too far away!

“Finally I say to you John and on behalf of everyone here, ‘Thank you for enriching our lives with your company and comradeship, with your love, with your humour, practical jokes, with your invaluable help in so many ways to your family and the charities you supported.

“ ‘In the final analysis John, you died doing the work you loved – driving your tractor, in the place you loved – Le Moulin – and in the company of the woman you loved. What better way of leaving this world than that?’ ”

DIHT

Brian Wright

23578912 Pte Brian Wright was born in Gillingham Norfolk in 1937. Raised in Crowfield Suffolk amid a farming community, he learned his love for the countryside. He loved going to church and having fun, but his parents were eventually told by the preacher that he would not be unhappy if Brian didn’t attend due to his disruptive behaviour.

At 15 he became an apprentice carpenter and learned his skills. He was called for National Service on 7th August 1958 and saw service in Cyprus and Berlin. As Brian was an excellent carpenter, whilst in Berlin was asked to do work on the yacht

which once belonged to Joseph Goebbels. (Died 1 May 45) As you will know the military took control of such items after the war and used them.

Brian enjoyed his time in the mob and liked to tell the funny stories that he was involved in. He was demobbed on 6th August 1960. After leaving the Army he went back to joinery and moved to Guernsey where he met and married Jan. After a few years and two sons Steve and Ian, they moved back to Crowfield Suffolk. He was now self employed and the family moved to Stowmarket. 18 years later Brian went back to being employed and joined Haymills of Stowmarket. Very soon Brian became site manager at Duxford and the Stanstead airport where he over saw the building of 300 houses, a few pubs, 3 Caravan sites as well as the runways and other buildings on the aerodrome. After 3 years of this the strain began to show and Jan persuaded him to give it up. There was more to life than work and he preferred to work with wood. He spent the next 5 months walking around the UK with his tent and sleeping bags cooking pots, camping in the wild but using Pubs and camp sites when possible.

In the late 90s Brian Joined the Suffolk Regiment Old Comrades Association in Stowmarket and after a year became the secretary. He took his job seriously and worked with dedication. He raised funds, organised outings, dinners and commemorative re-unions. He never forgot those who served in the second world war, and with Jan saw to the welfare side of things, visiting the sick and bereaved. He organised a commemorative function for those that fought and died in the Far East and got a £500 lottery grant to fund it. 21 Standards arrived at the church.

The government of the day decided that all FEPOW’S and their widows were entitled to £10,000 in compensation. The late Billy Barnard and Brian visited them all in Stowmarket and Needham Market and made sure they got the relevant details to apply.

In October 2010 Brian was presented with the Town Mayors award for excellence, as recognition of outstanding and valued contributions to the community.

Brian would often be found on duty at the Regimental Museum and manning the shop with Jan on Minden day.

Brian passed away after a short illness on 10th February 2018. He was cremated on March 15th at the Ipswich crematorium. There was a guard of honour of over 20

and 5 Standard bearers on parade. The church was overflowing. It was a fitting tribute to a Suffolk Regiment Soldier. We will all miss him. Our thought and prayers are with Jan, Steve Ian and their families. God Bless Brian.

**Barry Grunnell
Chairman
Felixstowe OCA.**

Major David Thorogood



David Thorogood.

Major David Thorogood who died of cancer on 2nd November aged eighty four will long be remembered as being both a soldier and a countryman, his love of the countryside and field sports originating from a very early age as he was brought up on his parents’ farm in Bedfordshire.

He intended to follow his Father on the farm but when that did not work out he joined the army and in 1954 was commissioned into The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment. He joined 1st Battalion in Goslau in the Hartz Mountains on the very edge of the Iron Curtain and it was here he was first able to indulge his love of horses. The army provided them to patrol the border but they were also used for point to pointing and steeplechasing, pursuits which demand a high degree of personal courage and in which David revelled. Because of his expertise he was sent on a six week equitation course and horses became part of his life.

After three years with the Battalion



Obituaries

he was posted to The Aden Protectorate Levies where he spent most of his time running the stables and racing, but this time it was with camels rather than horses. From there he re-joined the Regiment, now 3rd East Anglian Regiment, in Malaya where he was mortar officer. Next came Ballykinlar in Northern Ireland with a second long equitation course in between. This made him one of the most qualified equitation officers in the Infantry and many years later he was recommended to command the army's remount centre at Melton Mowbray. Predictably powerful cavalry voices in the MOD said this plum appointment could not possibly go to an infantryman and sadly they prevailed.

In Ballykinlar the bachelor officers became regulars at the local pub, Baloo House and it was not long before there were mixed hockey matches between them and the Baloo Belles. After one particular game David thought he ought to have a word with the young lady who kept whacking him on the shins with her hockey stick. It was Sue Taylor and when he discovered that she too loved horses, one thing rapidly led to another and they were married in August 1963.

David was next posted to Hertford as Adjutant of The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment (TA) and it was here that Simon was born in 1965. From there and leaving the families behind it was back to the Pompadours, now 3rd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment and once more to Aden for an emergency tour. Following the Battalion's return to Tidworth David and Sue went to Singapore where apart from David's

military duties most of the time seems to have been spent on horseback. They both taught at the pony club and David raced at the Turf Club. Their second son, Jeremy who was born there in 1969.

Singapore was followed a tour as Adjutant of the Newcastle University OTC before rejoining the Battalion now in Paderborn Germany as OC Headquarter Company. Following an Op Banner tour in Londonderry David went to the MOD and the branch that dealt with adventurous training. Here he decided he ought to have personal knowledge of the activities he was dealing with so he was never in his office. He skied, rock climbed, mountaineered and other such sports. His one regret was that he failed to get riding accepted as an adventurous sport.

Their penultimate posting was at the Regimental Depot at Bassingbourne and while there they bought The Old Police House in Coveney which was their home until they moved to Huntingdon in 2007. In 1983 they moved back to Germany for David's last posting where, as Adjutant of the Army Training Area at Sennelaager he was akin to the estate manager of several thousand acres of countryside. They both had horses and there were endless opportunities for shooting and fishing. It was perhaps their favourite posting and a great one to finish on.

In 1985 and now a civilian, David became the regimental area secretary at Warley in Essex where he remained for 17 years. He was Secretary of both The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment and The Essex Regiment Associations where he diplomatically balanced the

conflicting demands of the two former regiments with those of The Regiment. While there he was able to spend much of his leisure time shooting and fishing. He was a Syndicate Leader of the Thetford shoot for many years. A fine shot, he was respected for his sportsmanship, thoroughness and good humour.

He was also a leading light in the Ely and District Wildfowling Club. Both he and Sue played a full part in village and parish life at Coveney. When he finally retired in 2002 he had given 40 years of loyal service to The Regiment; a tremendous achievement. In his valedictory letter to him, in congratulating him for what had done for The Regiment the then Colonel of the Regiment wrote "you have achieved fame as being the only person able to audit the accounts with a shotgun under your arm".

His soldiers respected and looked up to him. Although he ran a tight ship they knew that he put their interests first. He was cheerful and optimistic but very much a man's man of the old school, steeped in tradition and believing in loyalty, integrity and keeping a stiff upper lip. Nowhere was this more evident than at the funeral of his son Jeremy who died in 2007 after a long battle with cancer. David gave his son's eulogy and one can only imagine the personal courage that that took. In summary he was the epitome of the good regimental officer.

He leaves his widow Sue, Simon and his partner Nichole and two grandchildren, Isaac and Alina.

ONE SMALL SOLDIER

The author charts his life from an unfortunate childhood through juvenile delinquency before joining the Army in WW2 and serving as a soldier and later as an officer for 33 years (26 years abroad) and 10 years as a Retired Officer.

196 pages in perfect bound, with gloss colour cover. Book size 148mm x 210mm.



ISBN 978-0-9574725-0-1.
Price £7.99 including postage and packing.

Payment can be via PAYPAL.
Email ceirys@aol.com to request your copy.

Mail orders direct to author:
P. Kenyon,
12 Kilruddery Road,
Preston, Lancs. PR1 8ES
Tel: 01772 555727.
Cheques should be made payable to: P. Kenyon

BY EXAMPLE WE LEAD

Memories of a Military Policeman 1958 -1980

BY

BRIAN F SAMWAYS



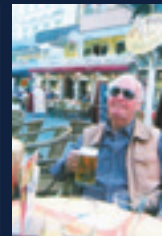
The book follows the author's twenty two year career from a young uniformed military policeman to a warrant officer class 1 of the Special Investigation Branch, going behind the scenes of cases and enquiries carried out in many exotic destinations around the globe, as well the European theatre of operations. The author also sets out to portray forces family life during that era from courtship to retirement, illustrating the trials and tribulations couples have to endure by being constantly on the move and separation during active service.

148 pages, perfect bound with a gloss cover, well illustrated with eight pages of colour photographs.

Book size: 148mm x 210mm
ISBN: 978-0-95744725-3-1
Price: £7.99 including postage and packing

Please purchase direct from the author:
Brian F Samways, 108 Alder Rod, Poole, Dorset
BH12 4AB
Tel: 07831 338799

Cheques made payable to B F Samways

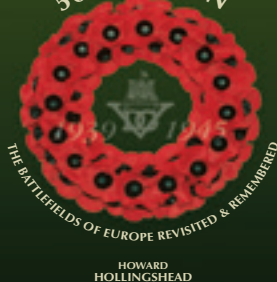


BACK TO THE FRONT

50 YEARS ON: THE BATTLEFIELDS OF EUROPE REVISITED & REMEMBERED

BACK TO THE FRONT

50 YEARS ON



Comments made on this excellent book include:

A young girl in my village asked me if I could recommend a book which would help her with her GCSEs. I could not help because World War Two is such a wide subject with many books covering the world events. Now I have it in a nutshell.
(Capt Jim Boardman)

It really is a splendid production and I congratulate you most warmly on it.
(Professor Peter Simkins MBE, formerly Senior Historian, Imperial War Museum)

The book makes fascinating reading. As a former librarian I appreciate its clarity and logical arrangement. As an example of book production, it is superb.
(Gerry Wheatley)

Approx.260 pages with 16 colour plates, 60 photographs and 8 maps in perfect bound board gloss colour cover. Book size 148mm x 210mm. ISBN 0-9529597-2-0. Price £9.50 inc. postage & packing

ORDER FORM To:- H. Hollingshead, 4 Goodwood Close, Morden, Surrey SM4 5AW

Please send me copy(ies) of BACK TO THE FRONT at a cost of £9.50 inclusive of postage & packing.

I enclose a total remittance of £.....

Please make cheques payable to H. HOLLINGSHEAD.

Name (block capitals please)

Address

..... Postcode.....



ACF



Cambridgeshire ACF

Annual Parade and Reunion 2018

The sun and crowds came out for the Annual Service and Parade on Sunday, 15th July 2018 at Ely Cathedral. This is an important date in the calendar of the Royal Anglian Regiment Association - Cambridgeshire. The Vice Lord Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, Mr Richard Barnwell DL, The Mayor of Ely, Cllr Mike Rouse, The High Sheriff, Dr Andrew Harter CBE, and Brigadier Tim Seal TD DL VR reviewed those on parade and took the salute.

The parade, led by the Army Cadet Force Corps of Drums was followed by Members of The Royal Anglian Regiment Association - Cambridgeshire, the RBL and County Standards followed by sixty Senior Cadets from Cambridgeshire Army Cadet Force.

The Parade formed up and were reviewed on Cross Green with a march past and salute before proceeding into the Lady Chapel for a Drum Head Service. The move into the Chapel was part of a "wet and hot weather programme" and it was certainly very hot! The Cadet Drums with Cambridgeshire Regt cap badges were assembled to form an altar on which two Standards were placed on top of the drums.

Prior to the commencement of the service our President, Lt Col Tony Slater OBE, welcomed all and introduced Brigadier







ACF



Tony Calder OBE DL who, on behalf of the Suffolk Regimental Museum, attended to hand over to the Mayor of Ely the King's Colour of 11th Battalion Suffolk Regiment, on loan, for display in Ely Museum. Andrew Spooner gave a brief summary on the "Colour" and 11 Suffolk.

The Dean welcomed all and the Revd Alan Jesson TD, the Association Chaplain gave the address.

A luncheon for Association friends and members was organised by our Secretary proceeded the Parade.

Lt Col David Denson TD, County Colonel, The Royal Anglian Regimental Association Cambridgeshire, said "It was a very impressive Parade and a moving Drum Head Service honouring the Men of the Cambridgeshire Regiment. It incorporated the Regimental Family of Reserve, Association Members and Cadets but due to preparations for deployment overseas men of 1st Battalion Royal Anglian Regt were unable to attend this year"

Our next Annual Parade and Reunion will take place at Ely on Sunday 21st July 2019



Suffolk ACF

It's been a little while since SACF notes appeared in Castle but the arrival of a new deputy Commandant who is a former member of the Regiment is an opportunity to correct that and perhaps reinvigorate the relationship with the Regiment more generally. Everyone knows about cadets don't they? Well maybe but it might be opportune to not just let readers know what Suffolk ACF has been up to but also a bit of more background on the ACF generally.

The ACF is a voluntary national youth development organisation sponsored by the Army. It is not part of The Armed Forces and neither its adult volunteers or cadets have any form of wider commitment to the Armed Forces. Adults known as Cadet Force Adult Volunteers (CFAV) are not soldiers but rather youth workers sponsored by the Army, they adopt aspects of the military, in particular Ethos, Values and standards to deliver the cadet experience. CFAV need not have had any previous military experience although ex regular or reservists are always welcome and once they have adjusted to the different environment



Brig Biddick presenting Minden Roses.



Suffolk cadets gazing wishfully at something hoping to be anywhere other than Sennelager.

of a youth organisation can add experience and value at both the individual and corporate level. The ACF recruits cadets from age 12 to 18. CFAV can join at 18 and serve to aged 65. The cadet experience is a blend of 4 distinct components; the military component, AT and sport, Vocational and educational qualifications and Cadet in the Community. Cadets progress through a series of star levels as well as potentially being promoted through the rank structure. The former is a recognition of skills learning and the later on their character development and preparedness to take leadership type responsibility.

Whilst it is true to say that an element of the ACF Charter is “Advising and preparing those considering a career in the Services or with the Reserve Forces”, this is not the ACF’s only role and many cadets are not suited to military service. For these – the majority - the cadet experience is about fostering an interest in the Army and assisting them to become better citizens. By creating life enhancing and even changing opportunities, the ACF can support the Regiment by bringing a greater understanding of the military to a wide audience across “Royal Anglia” as we create ambassadors within our communities.



Brig Biddick with SACF cadets.



ACF



SACF is one of the smallest in East Anglia and is organised into three companies with a headquarters based in Ipswich. Companies are sub divided into detachments and SACF has 22 of which 6 are badged R ANGLIAN. In both the Reserve and the ACF there is a difference between strength and active strength! But SACF has about 500 cadets and about 100 adult volunteers supported by a small cadre of permanent staff. We share a training centre on the outskirts of Thetford with Norfolk ACF. It has about 130 bed spaces and is ideally placed to allow weekend use of STANTA and the delivery of two of the most popular activities; fieldcraft and skill at arms.

About People. In January we said farewell to the outgoing Commandant, Colonel Glyn French. Colonel French is the epitome of what it means to live the volunteer ethos. He enlisted in 5 R ANGLIAN in the early 70s and left as the QM of 3 R ANGLIAN. In that time as well as the normal career of a TA soldier, he served on operational tours in Bosnia, Iraq and Cyprus. On completion of his reserve service he transferred to SACF and served as the Deputy Commandant before being appointed Commandant and serving 4 years in that role. His former deputy Lieutenant Colonel Andy Smith has now assumed command. At Easter we said farewell to Major Mark Abbott, also a former member of 5 R ANGLIAN and his departure led to internal reorganisation and moves including seeing Captain Mark Galley promoted and assuming command of B Company, whilst the outgoing company commander, Major George Haldenby stepped up to become the senior major and training Officer. All three are badged R ANGLIAN. In August we said farewell to another stalwart, RSMI Pete Fowler. RSMI Fowler was an ex regular soldier but not a Royal Anglian, however he is no stranger to the Regiment and many will know of his father, the revered late Major Micky Fowler. By the time you read this article, we expect to have said farewell to two other Royal Anglians; Colonel Mike Beard and WO2 Ivan Snow. Colonel Beard has decided to hang up his boots as our Honorary Colonel and we wish him well on his return to the West Country. WO2 Snow who serves as the Training Safety Advisor leaves us for our neighbour Essex ACF, our loss is their gain.

The ACF training cycle starts in September at the start of the new school year and culminates with annual camp in July/August. Elsewhere SI Mark Hayes describes a typical ACF weekend. These are our bread and butter. SAA and marksmanship are very popular but as ranges were not available this year, we ran a series of range weekends and July saw cadets on the range taking their Full-bore Shooting tests. Concurrently the Permanent staff were finalising the travel and other arrangements for deployment to annual camp. This annual ritual was made more complex because this year it involved travel to Sennelager. Now the cynic will trot out jokes about the "worst lager in the world" but for some cadets their first overseas travel and 10 days in Germany is something a bit different and special.

Annual Camp is of course the highlight of the training year is of course annual Camp and this year SACF became what is almost certainly to be the last ACF to exercise in Sennelager. A full programme of field exercises. The weather was very hot and impacted on the training by forcing a routine of lying up in the heat of the day and increasing the proportion of night work. The AT package on the Möhnesee took on the extra advantage of water activity in the heat. The third component were a popular selection of cultural visits. The whole was of course sandwiched by two

17 hour coach journey which had the additional benefit of reinforcing the value of resilience development.

Annual camp included Minden Day and Royal Anglian badged cadets were able to mark it in the traditional way. This was especially memorable because we were delighted and honoured to welcome Brigadier Dom Biddick to present Minden Roses. Brigadier Biddick then joined us for a Minden Day Breakfast during which five cadets gave a presentation on the course of the battle and made sure that their peers (and several of the adult instructors) were aware that Minden day commemorations are about much more than flower arranging. Brigadier Biddick then spoke to the gathering linking the importance of our forefathers actions with current day operations and how anyone and everyone succeeds in the army and life by their own efforts and friends support.

September saw Royal Anglian badged cadets attending and participating at the Annual Regimental day at Duxford. The day is written up in a separate article by one of the cadets but we strongly hope that this marks a renewed emphasis on our links with the Regiment and certainly imbued a sense of pride in the cadets affiliated to the Regiment. One that was reinforced when the cadets not only marched past but also participated in the lowering of the flags at the closing ceremony.

In October nearly 100 SACF Cadets took part in a national exercise to visit battlefields of the Western front as part of the commemorations that mark the centenary of the armistice that ended the First World War. This is written up by cadet L/Cpl Daniel Ryan. By the time you read this, we will also have participated in events across the county, from the principal county event in St Edmundsbury Cathedral to the local war memorials of communities across Suffolk as well as in our own detachments Suffolk ACF has played its role in commemorating this important occasion.

A Typical ACF weekend

By SI Mark Hays Detachment Commander Bungay

On the weekend of 05-07 October, Royal Anglian badged cadets from Bungay detachment of Suffolk Army Cadet Force attended



a training weekend at the ACF's dedicated training centre in Thetford. The weekend gave the cadets the opportunity to practice skills that are taught at the local detachment.

These skills include a Navigation exercise in which groups of 3 or 4 cadets had to follow a planned route through parts of STANTA, reporting in at key points along the route. Each cadet in the group had the opportunity to lead the group at various stages of the expedition. The success of the expedition totally relied on the groups acting as a team.

Shooting was also practised on the weekend in the dedicated pipe ranges at Croxton Road training Center and some sharpshooters from Bungay have been identified. Hopefully they will go on the represent the County at a national level shooting competition.

PT and Drill/Rifle drill was also covered on the weekend and the cadets put in a marvellous effort at both. Drill is an important factor especially with the Remembrance Day parade coming up at which Bungay Detachment will be parading.

Being a member of the ACF community is sometimes hard work, always fun and very rewarding.

Amongst the other activities and numerous awards given on this weekend 1 local cadet, Daniel Ryan, was promoted to the rank of Lance Corporal in recognition of all his hard work, commitment and enthusiasm throughout the year.

Our next camp is our Christmas camp where cadets will be able to undertake, Laser tag, Clay pigeon Shooting, Trampolining as well as enjoying a proper sit down meal, served by the Adult Volunteers, and a Disco.

If you are interested in joining the ACF and participating in all the activities we do just pop in and see us, any Thursday evening, at the community centre in Upper Olland street 19:00-21:30. You must be 12 and in year 8. Or Google Suffolk ACF to find out more about us.

Armistice Trip 2018

During half term week October 2018 about 5000 Army cadets made a day pilgrimage to the WW1 battlefield sites on the Western Front. Suffolk ACF sent nearly 100 cadets to join one of these days.

Cadet Lance Corporal Danial Ryan (aged 13) writes:

The trip started at Ipswich barracks on Tuesday morning where we all got on a coach and travelled to Kent. There were lots of



Promotion for LCpl Danial Ryan, author of Armistice trip article.



excited cadets that day. We had an early start the next morning and caught a ferry to France. In France we visited a memorial for WW1 and may I say this was one of the most emotional trips I have been on. We went to see where the Lochnager mine bomb was detonated (18 tonne of explosives) This was the biggest bomb recorded before the atomic bomb. It is said that the noise was so loud that it could be heard in England. (Addendum note, the attacking troops included 11 (Service)Battalion The Suffolk Regiment.) We next went to see the Beaumont-Hamel Newfoundland Memorial Site, dedicated to the Commemoration of Domination of Newfoundland Forces members who were killed during the war. We were told stories of the bravery of the men who fought in the war and the suffering they went through. At the next memorial site our guide told us about their best friend who died in Afghanistan, it was really sad to hear as we see it on the news but its different when you hear details direct from someone. We travelled back from France to Kent the same day and back to Ipswich the next day. It was an amazing experience and I think we all learn a lot, it will make Remembrance Day even more poignant now that we have visited and seen for ourselves where people gave their lives for our freedom.

Regimental Day

Cadet Corporal Mathew Theobald (aged 16) writes:

On the 2nd of September myself and a group of Suffolk Army Cadets attended the Royal Anglian Regimental day at IWM Duxford, I can speak on behalf of all cadets and people who attended when I say that it was such a vast and amazing experience. To be able to take part in the parade, as well as watch an amazing display from the Colour Party. There was a service which happened in the morning where we were able to give our prayers and respect to those who have served our country in past, present and especially those who have laid down their lives for our today. To see so many people attend this significant day was spectacular.

After the service there were many things that we were all able to do; such as: being able to have rides in an armoured vehicle,



ACF



SACF at the Regimental Gathering.

go and look around IWM Duxford and watch the many old war planes take off and fly around. We had the chance to meet lots of veterans which was great. They were very friendly and made us very welcome. They have such vast knowledge and experience. I met one who was an ex cadet. He was such a lovely man and told us about when he was a cadet and how it helped him in life. He also told us how he loves the fact that we are getting involved with days like this and also showing other activities such as helping and getting involved with the public.

I cannot explain enough how much of an amazing experience that it was to talk to the veterans and others such as officers and other soldiers. I can definitely say that I would attend to this again and many other events like it.

Cadet in The Community Haverhill raise £814 for East Anglian Air Ambulance

Note An important part of the Cadet Experience is the Cadet in the community programme. This year Haverhill went further than most. SSI Craig Elsden Detachment Commander Haverhill writes:

Each year A Company Suffolk ACF tasks each detachment to undertake a charity event. For 2018 the chosen charity was



CSM Elsden singing.



**Aging rocker
or OC A
Company.**

The East Anglian Air Ambulance. Not wanting to go down the same route as many Cadet in the Community events, such as bag packing or a sponsored walk the thinking caps came out. Cadet CSM Shannon Elsden, who for some years has performed her own music at venues and festivals suggested a charity evening of music, raffle and auction. The initial thought was, this could never happen but after a number of weeks of persistence and pestering from the Cadet CSM, I decided to at least investigate if her idea could become a reality.

I approached Haverhill Town Council in November 2017, who were 100% supportive and began by offering the Haverhill Arts centre and technical equipment for the venue along with staff, free of charge. A date was set for Saturday 23rd June 2018. The next few months saw hours and hours of planning. Cadet CSM Elsden contacted a number of bands and performers and fixed a line up of bands and performers for the event, SI James Gambrell and I contacted local businesses for support and of course raffle and auction prizes. All seemed set and the impossible was becoming a reality. Of course there was a last minute hitch and that was the ACF approvals process but with a bit of shoving and pushing we ticked the boxes and thanks to the Commandant for getting it all together.

The event was opened with music from Hollowbox, whose bassist is Officer Commanding of A Company, Suffolk ACF, Major Rob Simpkin. Okay so he's an aging rocker but it gets him through his midlife crisis!! This was followed by Music from local band "The Fifths". There was a break in the music to hold a raffle and auction where a number of items from free haircuts to two electric guitars were won. Cadet CSM Elsden kicked off the music again with a set of original music and the night was brought to a close with music from Local band "The Catch".

A number of Cadets helped not only with the run-up to the event by promoting and distributing posters but on the night with helping with the raffle and auction this enabled them to participate in their cadet in the community activities.

Not only did we raise a total of £814 for EA Air Ambulance but we also built important relationships with the Town Council and the local community. At the same time our cadets developed a sense of community and civic responsibility by helping their local community. Our thanks go to everyone who supported us.



TeamArmy
FUNDING ARMY SPORTS

Proud to support Army boxing

Sport is critically important to Army life, whether our soldiers are serving in campaigns overseas, providing essential logistical and operational support in the UK, or recovering from injuries sustained in combat.

Team Army raises funds for Army sports through sponsorship contracts and charitable donations, ensuring that funding is distributed fairly across more than 40 sports disciplines.

We help industry partners and the private sector to meet their corporate goals, through valuable networking opportunities provided by sporting events. Team Army sponsors become involved with Army sports at the level they choose, through gold, silver or bronze sponsorship options.

The funding we generate also supports adaptive sports that play a key role in the rehabilitation of injured soldiers.

Team Army is endorsed by the UK Ministry of Defence's Executive Committee Army Board (ECAB) and works in partnership with the Army Sports Control Board, which regulates all sport played in the Army.

We continuously campaign to increase the funding that supports our Army sports associations with a steady income stream and simpler administration.

If you want to know more about Team Army or discuss it further with our CEO, Major General Lamont Kirkland CBE, please contact Gerald Callus at gerald.callus@teamarmy.org or on 07427 175 530, who will facilitate the next steps.

"There is a direct link between the Army's sporting excellence and its operational success. The superb support provided by Team Army will enhance our soldiers' ability to achieve both these outcomes"

General Sir Peter Wall KCB CBE ADC Gen.

www.teamarmy.org

Team Army is an **ETHOS** initiative, www.ethosfundraising.org
The Team Army Sports Foundation is a registered charity, number 07773783



CCF



Gresham's School CCF

Lt Col Gates

October 2018

The contingent has had a busy summer, making the best of some excellent opportunities to enjoy activities at locations across the country. The Biennial Review was conducted by Capt (RN) Paddy Watson, who was greeted by a tri-service guard of honour and enjoyed a tour of training activities.

The June field day incorporated a large scale, tri-service local navigation & campcraft proficiency expedition for the new recruits, a field exercise at STANTA for Army cadets, afloat



Gresham's Army Camp Beckingham.



Gresham's Army Camp Beckingham.



Gresham's Army Camp Beckingham.



Gresham's School-CCF Biennial Parade.

training for RN cadets and flying for RAF cadets.

Army camp at Beckingham included a balanced and exciting package of activities including adventurous training, ranges, fieldcraft and a well-developed 24hr exercise. Meanwhile the RN section saw cadets on diving, lifesaving and sailing courses while the RAF section made the most of their section camp at St Mawgan.

A resurgence of the Adventurous Training programme, helped by enthusiastic staff and the provision of some additional facilities and equipment on the school site, has seen a number of cadets enjoy mountain biking, climbing, kayaking and trekking both locally and in the Peak District.

Shooting continues to be a strength at Gresham's and the clay

target shooting team was again rewarded by several medals at the cadet clay championships while the Rifle Club picked up a host of silverware for smallbore and fullbore silverware during the year and at Bisley.

The usual training programme has continued alongside all these special events and numerous cadets have achieved lifesaving, first aid & leadership qualifications as well as proficiency and advanced proficiency certificates. The DofE award at all levels remains strong and the close work between the scheme and the CCF continues to prosper and enable significant numbers to achieve their award.

We look forward to continued development over 2019.

Through the Green

If you would like to advertise in the next edition of Through the Green then please call our sales team on **01933 419994**

The Army Golf Association Magazine



Regimental Association



The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Norfolk)

Dereham & District Branch

The Dereham Branch have had another successful year with membership very much on the up and up. Although it is a Royal Anglian Branch we very much cater for the ex members of all three services and all are made welcome.

The Branch meets formally every month in the Kings Head Public House in Dereham; meetings start at 1130hrs and details are displayed on our facebook page. Business is normally concluded in time for Members to join their partners for a highly recommended pub lunch.

Membership continues to grow due to the efforts of all branch members, who by the use of social media or word of mouth are attracting local Vikings, Poachers and other service veterans. A special mention is made of Matt Page who operates our Facebook based system and runs our social media campaign to keep members and potential members aware of what is going on.

The Branch has had a change of staff and Dave Whitehead has stepped down as Chairman and Dale Curtis has stepped up. Dave will remain with the Branch and we take this opportunity to thank him for his excellent efforts over the years.

The Branch currently attends three events annually; a strong contingent attended Duxford in September and as I write we are in preparation for the Remembrance Day Parade and Church Service in Dereham. We hope to have our new branch standard on parade and we are expecting to have around 72 in attendance; this includes members, families and potential new members. After the parade and Church service everyone will return to the Kings Head for refreshments and discussions on who was

and was not in step on the parade. Our Branch also supports the Royal Norfolk Regiment Cyprus Veterans reunion which is held in North Elmham annually.

One of our members Wayne Harrod has gone 'walk about's' or rather 'Cycle about's' to Australia for the Invictus Games and we wish him all the best in the competition. It would be fair to say that Wayne has been gifted with a rather loud laugh and if he meets up with a Kookaburra the Aussies are in for a real treat!

Looking ahead, we are planning to take a strong contingent to the Minden Day re union at Bury St. Edmunds in 2019. The weather last year was very unkind and we need to support this event if it is to continue. Whilst it started out as a Suffolk Regiment reunion, it is now very much a 1st Bn The Royal Anglian Regiment reunion as well, and we look forward to seeing many of our Vikings veterans there. As General Jack Dye said; 'A Regiment is not just One Generation'.

Finally if you ever find yourself in or around Dereham on one of our meeting days please feel free to drop in; you know it makes sense. There will be at least someone you served with.

Dereham Branch Personality of the Year

Alf Todd

Alf is retired and lives in Snettisham, Norfolk. He enlisted at the Army Recruiting Centre in Norfolk on the 4th May 1970 and joined Junior Soldiers Company, Depot Queens Division, Bassingbourn.

On completion of his training at Bassingbourn Alf was posted to the Poachers and joined C Company at Oxford Barracks, Munster in 1971.

He was Commissioned into the Poachers on the 23 July 1993.

During his service he has served in Germany, Northern Ireland, Norway, Denmark, Gambia, Jamaica, Gibraltar, Berlin, Cyprus, USA, Belize, Bosnia, Kenya, Jordan and Sierra Leone.

He has been awarded the GSM (1962) Northern Ireland, LSGC, UN Cyprus, ACSM, UNPROFOR Bosnia, OSM Sierra Leone and the Queens Golden Jubilee Medal. He was decorated with the MBE in 2000.

In addition to service with the Poachers he has served with 10 UDR, 5 R ANGLIAN, 7 R ANGLIAN, Kenya as QM and the Army School of Physical Training also as QM.





Alf Todd, Cyprus 1999.

Alf completed his Army Service as the QM(T) at the Infantry Training Centre Catterick, he retired from the Regular Army on the 14th Nov 2007.

On leaving the Army he was employed as a full-time Army Cadet Force QM then Executive Officer with the RFCA East Anglia until Feb 2017. During that period he was awarded the Queens Diamond Jubilee Medal and the Cadet Forces Medal. Alf retired in Feb 2017 having completed an amazing 47 years in the Army.

On leaving the Army Alf joined his local branch of the Royal British Legion and was appointed President in 2008 holding the appointment until January 2017. Keen to get involved with the village issues Alf became a Parish Councillor and served a term where he was instrumental in improving and providing additional playing areas for the village youth. Alf is now a committee member for the Village Memorial Hall and Playing Fields Charity with the specific task of raising funds for the refurbishment of the village sports pavilion.

The photograph depicts Alf as the Poachers QM(T) in Cyprus in 1999.

Alf is one of the founder members of our Branch which was formed in 2011.

Viking Reunion Dinner Club

The annual Vikings Re Union dinner was held in the Dukes Head Hotel in Kings Lynn on Saturday 30th June 2018. As always the Hotel and the staff did us proud; excellent food, drink and company meant the evening was an outstanding success.

The guest of honour this year was Brigadier Roger Brunt CBE accompanied by his wife Susan. There were plenty of members present that had served with the Brigadier when he commanded the 1st Battalion and stories were in abundance.



The calm before the storm.

It is difficult to mention everyone, however special note is made of our Life President Malcolm Dawe who has been ill for some time and made a special effort to attend, hopefully we will see him and Wendy many more times in the future.

The dinner is going from strength to strength; and we now have members attending who served from well before Aden and the Radfan right up to modern times.

The dinner is open to anyone and their partners who have served or are serving with The Vikings or its former antecedent Regiments.

Getting a table together with your Viking Comrades could never be easier, and you are again encouraged to assist in making



Gerry Groves, Mick Hensen, Chrissy Hastings, Jo Smith , Geordie Pattison, Steve Smith, Vanessa Swaep. In the background on the left EP struggling with his shoulder holster!



Regimental Association



Dinner Club Chairman KC Jones MBE Sir Henry Bellingham MP Guest of Honour Brigadier (Retd) Roger Brunt CBE Vice Chairman Ron Mortimer.

the event a success by bringing onboard new entitled members within your own circle of Viking friends: When you complete your proforma please let us know your seating preferences and we will try to accommodate you. We would like to keep the tables at ten seated so alternatives would be appreciated. This is the chance to have your little get together within our get together. Five comrades with partners make up a table of ten, you know it makes sense.

Next years dinner will take place in the Dukes Head Hotel on Saturday 29th June 2019 and the Guest of Honour will be Maj General A J G Pollard CB CBE DL.

The calling notice will be sent out in the New Year and if you have not received notification by the end of January you are requested to contact the Chairman KC Jones by email; kcjones13@hotmail.co.uk or the Vice Chairman Ron Mortimer; mortimer_ronald881@btinternet.com.



Mrs Donna Glenton, Mr Gordon Glenton, Mr Wayne Harrod, Mr Dale Curtis, Ms Tracy Newby.

The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Lincolnshire)



Five Company Commanders from A and B Coys 7th Battalion swap tales at the October reunion; Major P Moseling, Colonel G Newmarch, Major J Freeman, Major A Hemmings, and Lt Col C Szabo.



7th Battalion A and B Coys' Reunion in October pose for what was the traditional pre-camp photo.



Regimental Association



The Bassingham Choir about to perform in support of Armed Forces Day, Sobraon Barracks, Lincoln.



The centenary VC Commemoration of Brigadier General Lewis Pugh Evans VC, Commanding Officer 1st Battalion, The Lincolnshire Regiment, was held on October 14th 2017 at Aberystwyth. Colonel Geoff Newmarch , Major Jim Freeman and Mr Ken Willows represented the Regiment.

Great Grimsby Branch

The Grimsby Branch has had another successful year with an increase in Membership again, also two well attended lunches one at Christmas and the Sobaron Lunch in April, with Guests The County Col, Col Geoffrey Newmarch and his wife Jenny, President of the Royal Anglian/Royal Lincolnshire Regiment Association Lincolnshire Col Simon Bacon and his wife Caroline, and The Mayor of Great Grimsby and Cleethorpes Councillor Ron Shepherd and his wife Gill.

The Branch organised a coach to The Birmingham Tattoo on 26th November 2017, everyone who attended the Tattoo had an excellent day, the trip being well supported by the members of the Branch.

Members of the Branch attended The Spalding Armed Forces Day on June 26th 2018 along with members of the Lincoln Branch. Members turned out in force for the Grimsby and Cleethorpes Armed Forces Day on the 30th June 2018.

The Branch is looking forward to a successful 2019 with our normal lunches, a possible trip to the WW1 Battlefields, day trips and other social events throughout the year. As seen in the picture it does as much as possible to support The Royal British Legion with the Poppy Appeal, and other local military charities.



Branch Member Brian Hall MBE, Laying A Wreath at Cleethorpes Cenotaph, on Remembrance Sunday.



Chairman Allan Carlile and Branch Standard Bearer Charlie Long helping out on the Great Grimsby Royal British Legion Poppy Stall.



Regimental Association



Branch Sobaron Lunch. Back row left to right, Secretary J Kitchen, Entertainments WO2 S Okopskyj Treasurer A McCurdy, County Col G Newmarch, Chairman Allan Carlile, Association President Lincolnshire Col S Bacon, Grimsby and Cleethorpes Mayor Cllr R Shepherd, Vice Chairman R Garner. Front row left to right Ms S Brown, Ms L Tyas Mrs L McCurdy, Mrs J Newmarch, Mrs H Carlile, Mrs C Bacon, Mrs G Shepherd, Mrs S Garner,.



Spalding Armed Forces Day, with Branch Members from Great Grimsby, Lincoln and Spalding in attendance, centre of the picture is Ms Jan Whitbourn who organised The Armed Forces Day and the days other events.

Members attending Great Grimsby and Cleethorpes Armed Forces Day





Regimental Association

The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Suffolk)

Annual reunion of members of Suffolk Regiment TA through to 5 (V) Royal Anglian Regiment

On Thursday 20th September 2018 ex members from D Company Suffolk Regiment TA through to No 1 Company 5th (V) Bn Royal Anglian Regiment met at the Victoria Hotel in Lowestoft for their Annual Reunion.

On our 8th Reunion a total of 62 members (a new record) attended the splendid lunch which was accompanied by a slide show of photographs of times past which gave rise to lots of discussions and remembers. This was followed by our usual raffle with raised funds to pay towards the 2019 Reunion.

All members present were all given a DVD with 650 plus photographs going back fifty years which will jog a few memories of the good and bad times.

The original idea for this Annual Reunion was instigated by Major (Retd) Roger Hammersley in 2010 with around 25 members. This number has since grown to around 95 members and has turned into a must attend event!

Major Hammersley with the aid of an unelected committee consisting of David Gurney, Terry Thacker, Roy Bullen and Ivan Bunn work hard to organise this event by meeting around six times a year for planning and preparation.

Membership is open to anyone who served in D Company, Suffolk Regiment TA, D Company Suffolk & Cambridgeshire Regiment TA or No 1 Company 5 (V) Royal Anglian Regiment and we are always looking for new members.

If you think that you would like to be part of this fantastic day and you served with any of the above units as a Volunteer or Permanent Staff Instructor, please contact the following:

David Gurney: email: gurney.dave@talktalk.net or phone 07866 856774.

Terry Thacker: email: terrythacker@btinternet.com or phone 07741 005946.

New Headstone for Sgt Oscar Reeve MM

On 08 Nov 2018 the new headstone for Sgt Oscar Reeve MM, The Suffolk Regiment was unveiled at the Baptist Chapel cemetery in Fressingfield, Suffolk. The small service, that coincided with the Armistice 100, was well attended and amongst the gathering

were members of the Reeve family, including his grand-daughter and great grand-children.

Sgt Reeve died in 1957 and had been buried in an unmarked grave and it was only recently that his family approached the local



Members of Sgt Oscar Reeve's family, RBL representatives and Lt Col (Retd) Mark Wenham at the unveiling of the new headstone.



British Legion Branch and subsequently the Suffolk Regiment Association to see what could be done. As a result, and with generous donations from the Association, the RBL, the family and other donors the headstone was commissioned from Norfolk stonemasons, Bierton and Woods.

Oscar Reeve was born in Hoxne, Suffolk in 1886. He was a farm labourer who joined the Suffolk Regiment on the outbreak

of WW1 arriving in France in 1915. On 21 August 1918 the now Sgt Reeve, serving with the 2nd Battalion, was awarded the Military Medal for gallantry for recovering the wounded Rev G.C Danvers MC from no man's land while under continuous fire near to Courcelles, during the battle of Arras. Both men survived the war and Oscar, who married Lilian Etheridge in May 1915, had two daughters and lived in Fressingfield until his death in 1957.

The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire)

The Bedford Branch continues to be an active and participating group within the Royal Anglian Regiment Association.

Branch meetings continue to be well attended and our Branch Standard has been paraded on more than 10 occasions since our last report in the 2017 edition of the Castle Journal.

In November 2017 we held our Remembrance and Reunion Service and Parade in Kempston, Bedford, and planning is well underway for our 2018 event.

Unfortunately, the dwindling number of attendees was very concerning and this was looked into during 2018, the outcome of which is explained further on in this report.

We were however, very lucky to have been allocated a Band for our event and the whole affair was a splendid occasion.

On 3rd December 2017 we held our Christmas Lunch event with over 56 Members and Guests in attendance.

In April, the Branch held its AGM, which was one month late

due to the well advised, last minute cancellation, due to lots of snow on the ground and plenty more falling.

At this meeting a new Social Committee Secretary was elected due to the retirement of Gordon Kinns, after many years of dedicated service to the Branch, and unaccustomed as he was to public speaking, he deciding the time was right for him to step aside to enable another worthy volunteer, Kevin Arnold, to step into the very big shoes that Gordon was going to leave behind.

Gordon is of course, assisting and mentoring Kevin and to date, it would seem that this change has been trouble free. What was decided upon was that for the 1st year, the number of trips to be arranged would be reduced favouring the Branch Red Dot days which are, Blenheim Day in August, the Regimental Reunion at Duxford in September, the Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment Remembrance and reunion Parade in November and as already mentioned, our Branch Christmas Lunch in December.





Regimental Association



On Sunday 12th August, we celebrated Blenheim Day in usual fashion by attending the Service of remembrance at the Church of Transfiguration in Kempston followed by lunch at the Keep with over 50 members and guests in attendance.

The Branch have purchased a number of Branch Advertising banners and these were present with the members who attended

the Regimental Gathering in Duxford. I hope that many readers of this article actually saw the items I refer to. For other branches, if you are considering purchasing similar items but have need of a supplier, please contact the Bedford Branch Secretary (Basil Hirniak) who will be able to provide you with those details.

Planning is currently underway for our 2018 Remembrance



and Reunion Parade.

On the subject of our Remembrance and Reunion parade, it has reluctantly been decided that this would be a fitting year, given it is the centenary year of the end of the First World War, for this to be the final time that the event is to be held.

This has been dictated by a number of factors, the red tape needed in which to organise such an event and the ever-decreasing number of attendees to name but two.

This will not however, be the final remembrance event as, going forward, it has been decided to make Blenheim Day in August, the focal point for the occasion.

This decision may not be to everyone's liking but what we have not done is end the event and not replace it.

In 2019, this will become the premier event from a Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment perspective so please do consider attending the event with us on Sunday 11th August at the Church of Transfiguration at 10:00hrs then on to the Keep for a short reflection service at the Memorial opposite the Keep and followed by lunch at 13:00hrs at the Keep

In closing my report, I have the sad duty to report that during 2018 up to the date of submission of this article, we have sadly lost Doug George BEM, Derek Bichener, John Goodman and Derek Walker who have all passed away but I can report that all the funerals were well attended and the presence of our standard at the Services gave comfort to their respective family and friends.

Best Wishes to you all until the next Castle Journal.

Basil Hirniak
Bedford Branch Secretary

2nd Lieutenant Frank Edward Young VC The Hertfordshire Regiment

On Sunday 13th January 2019 a large group assembled for the centenary commemoration of the winning of the Victoria Cross by 2nd Lt Frank Edward Young on 18th September 1918 close to the village of Havrincourt. The Service and unveiling of the



OC D Coy presents a Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment plaque to the Bedford Branch Chairman.

On Monday 22nd October, Major Mark Webster, OC D Coy (Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire) 2nd Battalion the Royal Anglian Regiment, made a whistle-stop visit to the Keep in Kempston to meet up with Maj John Whatley DL, the Chairman of the Bedford Branch and Basil Hirniak the Branch Secretary.

The Bedford Branch have strong ties with D Company of the Poachers and it is titled Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire to bring to the fore, the County relationship.

It was really nice to be able to pay host to the OC and we hope his short visit was an enjoyable one.

Prior to departing, Mark presented John with a plaque of the Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment which will hopefully be affixed to the wall next to the Bedfordshire Regiment Painting which is seen in the background of the photo of the presentation.

commemorative stone took place at St Mary's Church in Hitchin, Hertfordshire. The event had been postponed for a few months to allow both of Frank Young's nephews to attend.

Frank was born in India as his father was serving there at the





Regimental Association



time. For much of the First War father and son fought alongside each other in the same battalion. It can't have been easy for a young Frank to serve when his father was a Company Sergeant-Major, but he did well and soon became an expert "bomber" and reached the rank of Sergeant himself.

In September 1918, the recently commissioned 2nd Lt Frank Young was posted back to 1st/1st Hertfordshire's as a replacement for the losses during the fighting at Albert and Bapaume. Frank was put in command of No4 Company (his old Hitchin Company) who were in the line south east of Havrincourt, near a copse called Triangle Wood. His last communication home was on a standard field postcard dated 17th September, the day before an unexpected German counter-attack.

The citation published in the London Gazette No. 31067 dated 13th December 1918 reads;

"For most conspicuous bravery, determination and exceptional devotion to duty on 18th September, 1918, south-east of Havrincourt, when during an enemy counter-attack and throughout an extremely intense enemy barrage he visited all posts, warned the garrisons and encouraged the men. In the early stages of the attack he rescued two of his men who had been captured, and bombed and silenced an enemy machinegun. Although surrounded by the enemy, 2nd Lt. Young fought his way back to the main barricade and drove out a party of the enemy who were assembling there. By his further exertions the battalion was able to maintain a line of great tactical value, the loss of which would have meant serious delay to future operations. Throughout four hours of intense hand-to-hand fighting 2nd Lt. Young displayed the utmost valour and devotion to duty, and set an example to which the company gallantly responded.

He was last seen fighting hand to hand against a considerable number of the enemy."



The Royal Tigers' Association and The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Leicestershire)

2018 was a particularly busy year for The Royal Tigers' Association (RTA), mainly due to centenary commemorations of the end of the final year of the First World War. The first highlight was the RTA's Cyprus Veterans' Association (CVA) branch's annual parade on 9 May at the CVA Memorial Tree in the National Memorial Arboretum. The roll of honour of the 17 men of the Regiment who gave their lives during the tour of duty in Cyprus 1955-58 was read out and the Regimental March was played. The 21st annual reunion of the CVA took place on 20 October in Braunstone Town, Leicester; fifty-six (including the ladies) attended.

After the RTA Trustees' AGM on 18 April at St John's College, Cambridge, a fond farewell was paid to Jennifer, Lady Gretton DVCO JP, on her imminent retirement after 15 years as Lord Lieutenant of Leicestershire, and as a token of our esteem she was presented with a silver tiger statuette – as had Sir Lawrence Graham KCVO OBE JP, the retiring Lord Lieutenant of Rutland, at a lunch in December 2017.

Royal Tigers' Weekend is, for many, the pinnacle annual event for the RTA. It has been so for very many decades. Taking place over both a Saturday and a Sunday in mid-June, it is a chance for members to meet, catch up, reminisce and remember. This year was no exception. Fresh from bicycling the route to Pontreuet in Northern France (the site of the action on 24 September 1918 for which Lt John Cridlan Barrett of 1/5th Leicesters was awarded the VC), on 17 June Captain Tim Wilkes chaired the RTA's AGM at Devonshire Place in Leicester. The names of those Tigers who had died during the preceding year were read out, and thoughts turned to all those of the Regiment who had given their lives in 1918. Some 60 members sat down to the convivial Annual Dinner. The Annual Regimental Service was held in Leicester



Capt Wilkes, Lady Gretton and Brig Fisher.



Sir Lawrence and Lady Graham.



Lt Anthony Brown's plaque.

Cathedral on 18 June, led by Rev Canon Alison Adams and at which Rt Rev Martyn Snow, the Bishop of Leicester, preached. During the Service a memorial plaque was dedicated in the Regimental Chapel to Lieutenant Anthony Brown, a Royal Leicesters' officer who was killed in action on 26 April 1961 while on secondment to 2nd Bn The Ghana Regiment deployed on UN duty in The Congo. Witnessing the dedication were among others his widow, his daughter and his brother, Major Bill Brown of the Regiment.

We were delighted that Mr Michael Kapur OBE was able to



Lord Lt of Leicestershire.



Regimental Association



The RTA marches through Leicester.

join us, two days after his inauguration as Lord Lieutenant of Leicestershire and for his first military event. After attending the Service in the Cathedral, he took the salute as our more mobile members marched past, led by the Pipes and Drums of The Seaforth Highlanders and the RTA Standard. Members of the Regiment with their guests retired to Devonshire Place for a reception and lunch, at which senior guests were the Lord Lieutenant, The Lord Mayor of Leicester and Reverend Canon Alison Adams.

The Chairman of the RTA General Committee, Roger Jones, was in charge of the 20-strong RTA contingent on the fine and an enjoyable day at the Royal Anglian Regimental Gathering at Duxford on 2 September where they much enjoyed meeting old comrades from the various Former Regiments, and marching past the Colonel of the Regiment behind the RTA standard, carried by Mr Bert Horrobin.

On 8 and 9 September, the French village of Berles-au-Bois commemorated its WW1 centenary with ceremony and hospitality, inviting members of the RTA. The party of nine was led by Brigadier Andrew Fisher, the Association President and Major General Anthony Pollard CB CBE DL, both Trustees of the RTA. The Regiment, as a part of the village's history, is significant as its 8th Battalion was billeted there for several months in 1915/16 immediately preceding the battle of the Somme, and there is a 'Dick' Read Square established in memory of Lieutenant Isaac Leonard Read, then a sergeant, who chronicled the activities of their presence in the village. The party were entertained on the Saturday evening with hospitality. On Sunday there was a ceremony around the war memorial remembering the dead of the village and the British soldiers who are buried in the village cemetery extension. The parade, led by the Field Marshal Haig's Own Pipes and Drums from Belgium and dressed in WWI uniforms, made its way from the village centre towards Dick Read Square. A stone memorial was unveiled to those British



Bert Horrobin.



The RTA at Berles-au-Bois.

and French soldiers lost in the conflict. Mr Dennis Bingham carried the Standard for the RTA.

On 23 September at Leamington Spa members of the RTA were among a large group of dignitaries at the town's war memorial for the dedication of the VC commemorative paving stone of Lt John Cridlan Barrett VC on the centenary of the action at Pontruet near St Quentin Canal on the Hindenburg Line. Aspects of his life and service were read by regimental historian Derek Seaton, and by RTA Trustees Colonel Anthony Swallow OBE and Captain Bob Allen MBE. Barrett's senior surviving relative Jeremy Cridlan was wearing his great-uncle's medals and unveiled the paving stone. The RTA Secretary, Captain Ty Smith MBE, laid a Regimental wreath. Also present were five members from Merchant Taylors' School, London (where Barrett had been educated), our Chelsea Pensioner ex-Pte Cyril Worrall, and Lt Harry Deed and two soldiers from B (Leicestershire) Company 2nd Royal Anglian.



Jeremy Cridlan.

"From the Trenches to the Twenties", the third of the WW1 Exhibitions at Newark Houses Museum in Leicester was officially launched 3 October, and it will last until February 2019. As with the first and the second Exhibitions, much help had been given to the Leicester Arts & Museum Service by Captain



Barrett's paving stone.



Regimental Association



7,200 Tigers.

Richard Lane and Ray Cunningham. In one of the two rooms are displayed the names of the 7,200 men of The Leicestershire Regiment who were killed in WW1. Many local dignitaries



Four of the diners.

witnessed the event at which RTA Chairman Capt Tim Wilkes responded to the City Mayor's speech, and Roger Jones read a poem by 2Lt Arthur Newberry Choyce, Leicester's famous WW1 poet. "Your Boys" is reproduced elsewhere in this edition of Castle Journal.

Next was the commemoration of the Battle of Hohenzollern Redoubt of 13 October 1915, the occasion being the 55th Annual Dinner of the 4/5th Battalion The Royal Leicestershire Regiment Officers' Dining Club, held in Leicester on 14 October 2017, at which Captain Bob Allen MBE presided. Seventeen were present, including guest of honour, Major Mark Garner, lately B (Leicestershire) Company 2nd Royal Anglian. As part of the 100th anniversary of the 1918 Armistice, the town of Berlaimont in Northern France organised events to commemorate the liberation of the town on 5 November 1918 by British troops, many of whom belonged to 110th (Leicestershire) Brigade. Of the 51 British soldiers who lie buried in the town cemetery, seven are from the 6th and 7th Battalions The Leicestershire Regiment, the most from any Regiment. For that reason 16 members of the Royal Tigers' Association (led by its President, Brigadier Andrew Fisher, and Major General Anthony Pollard CB CBE DL) and 2nd Bn The Royal Anglian Regiment (led by Sergeant Stephen Presland) were invited to take part in a very busy programme on 3-5 November, and all were provided with accommodation by their generous hosts. A dinner and concert was held on Saturday 3rd. The following day's events included a Mass of Remembrance, the unveiling of a memorial plaque on the Rue du cinq Novembre, laying of wreaths on all the British graves, handing over by the Mayor of the town's medals of honour to the British guests, a reception and lunch, and a light dinner in the evening. On the 5th, our hosts bade a farewell to the British contingent, each member of which has fond memories of a very special, poignant and moving weekend. A separate article appears elsewhere in this edition of Castle.

The final event of the year was the RTA's Christmas Reunion at the Army Reserve Centre at Ulverscroft Road, the venue most generously made available by C Company 3rd Royal Anglian. It was held on 7 December – after this edition of Castle was put to bed!



Roger Jones

The “Berlaimont 7” – Never Forgotten...N’oubliez jamais



Standard bearers.

As part of the 100th anniversary of the 1918 Armistice, the town of Berlaimont in Northern France organised events to commemorate the liberation of the town on 5 November 1918 by British troops of 110th (Leicestershire) Brigade. Of the 51 British soldiers who lie buried in the town cemetery, seven – the “Berlaimont 7” – are from the 6th and 7th Battalions The Leicestershire Regiment, the most from any Regiment, which is the reason why The Royal Leicesters and successor 2nd Bn The Royal Anglian Regiment were invited to Berlaimont.

And so, on Saturday 3 November 2018 at 3 am, a contingent of soldiers from B (Leicestershire) Company 2nd Battalion (led by Sergeant Stuart Presland), together with members of The Royal Tigers’ Association (RTA) left Leicester to travel to Berlaimont, to take part in the 100th Anniversary Commemoration its liberation from German occupation.

After a nine-hour journey the team knew they had arrived at Berlaimont. Displayed proudly from the houses were French Flag and Union Jack bunting. At the Town Hall we were warmly welcomed by the Mayor of Berlaimont and his civic team, together with the French departments taking part. Having travelled independently and also representing the RTA were Major General (Retd) Tony Pollard and Brigadier (Retd) Andrew Fisher.

The first major event was a massed gathering that evening at the church Église Saint-Michel de Berlaimont for a truly spectacular Massed Orchestra and Choirs concert.

On Sunday 4th the events began with the Unveiling of a Plaque on Rue du cinq Novembre dedicated to the liberation of Berlaimont by British troops on 5 November 1918. The plaque depicts proudly The Tigers’ cap badge. From there Robbie Allen, bearing the RTA standard, led more than 50 standard bearers and



The memorial plaque.



Regimental Association



Maj Gen Pollard and Town Mayor.



A Leicestershire soldier pays his respect to Cpl Watkinson's grave.



Poachers bow in respect.

hundreds of people to the cemetery where the “Berlaimont 7” are laid to rest, together with 44 other soldiers. Now, even after one hundred years and a second World War, the events of 1918 are of such significance that it is right and proper that we should remember them – together. The feeling of friendship and taking part in these commemorations proves

That there’s some corner of a foreign field that is for ever England.

General Pollard addressed the crowd in French and we stood proudly amongst the graves of our fallen forebears. The Royal Anglian soldiers laid wreaths on the graves of the “Berlaimont 7” The local school children laid small red, white and blue posies on each of the 51 fallen soldiers’ graves, and I noticed several young soldiers amongst many who were moved to tears during this solemn service The Torch of Remembrance was without doubt handed over to the young people of Berlaimont and to young Royal Anglian soldiers, for them to carry into the future in their hands with pride.

Never Forgotten ... N’oubliez jamais

TDS



Schoolchildren with flowers.

Arthur Newberry Choyce – Leicestershire’s War Poet



Educated in Market Bosworth and at Nottingham University, at the outbreak of WW1 Arthur Choyce enlisted in the ranks of The Royal Fusiliers initially as Private 9798.

He was commissioned in 1916 into The Leicestershire Regiment and served in 9th Battalion in France. In May 1917, he led his section on a frontal attack during the Battle of Bullecourt

on the Hindenburg Line. In June 1917, during the ferocious Battle of Arras, he was badly wounded in the left arm and spent 20 hours in a shell hole before being rescued. He later convalesced in a hospital in Blackpool. Choyce wrote some excellent poetry in the trenches of France and Flanders.

He was chosen by the Regiment as its official war poet, and one of his best known collections of poetry was ‘Crimson Stains’, published in 1917 under the subtitle ‘Poems of War and Love’, which revealed the horrors he witnessed. His poetry was compared by The Independent newspaper to that of Rupert Brooke. In 1918 Choyce was sent to tour America in his capacity as Leicestershire’s soldier poet and lectured to huge audiences, garnering great critical approval.

This tour obviously made a considerable impact on the poet, who was to go on to compose the epitaph sent by the mothers of the British Empire to America’s unknown warrior. He also wrote under the pseudonym of Thurce Crayne, in which guise he wrote a book of Love Poems. His last volume of poetry entitled ‘These Slender Larches’ appeared in 1924. Altogether

he published seven volumes of poetry and one novel, the latter being entitled ‘Lips at the Brim’.

He relinquished his commission in The Leicestershire Regiment in 1920. In the 1920s and 1930s he was Headmaster of Snibston School in Leicestershire, and died in 1937, aged 43. It is almost certain that complications arising from his war wounds contributed to his early death.

This is one of his poems...

“Our Boys” by Arthur Newberry Choyce

*I see them in the quiet night.
I find them steadfast at their post again.
Out of the dark, their faces stern and white
Challenge my footsteps as I come.
I hear their “Post correct, sir!” and I see
In their fixed eyes the dear dead dreams of home.
But with the dawn they flee –
Your boys who were my men.*

*For finished is their little part.
The laughing sunlight in their eyes is gone;
And closer have they crept to God’s great heart,
Taking the pity of their tale.
But in some world or worlds I’ll meet again
Those soldier souls who fought and did not fail.
And I shall know each one –
Your boys who were my men.*



Regimental Association

The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Cambridgeshire)

Annual Parade and Reunion 2018



The sun and crowds came out for the Annual Service and Parade on Sunday, 15th July 2018 at Ely Cathedral. This is an important date in the calendar of the Royal Anglian Regiment Association - Cambridgeshire. The Vice Lord Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, Mr Richard Barnwell DL, The Mayor of Ely, Cllr Mike Rouse, The High Sheriff, Dr Andrew Harter CBE, and Brigadier Tim Seal TD DL VR reviewed those on parade and took the salute.

The parade, led by the Army Cadet Force Corps of Drums was followed by Members of The Royal Anglian Regiment Association -Cambridgeshire, the RBL and County Standards followed by sixty Senior Cadets from Cambridgeshire Army Cadet Force.

The Parade formed up and were reviewed on Cross Green with a march past and salute before proceeding into the Lady Chapel for a Drum Head Service. The move into the Chapel was part of a "wet and hot weather programme" and it was certainly very hot! The Cadet Drums with Cambridgeshire Regt cap badges were assembled to form an altar on which two Standards were





placed on top of the drums.

Prior to the commencement of the service our President, Lt Col Tony Slater OBE, welcomed all and introduced Brigadier Tony Calder OBE DL who, on behalf of the Suffolk Regimental Museum, attended to hand over to the Mayor of Ely the King's Colour of 11th Battalion Suffolk Regiment, on loan, for display in Ely Museum. Andrew Spooner gave a brief summary on the "Colour" and 11 Suffolk.

The Dean welcomed all and the Revd Alan Jesson TD, the Association Chaplain gave the address.

A luncheon for Association friends and members was organised by our Secretary proceeded the Parade.

Lt Col David Denson TD, County Colonel, The Royal Anglian Regimental Association Cambridgeshire, said "It was a very impressive Parade and a moving Drum Head Service honouring the Men of the Cambridgeshire Regiment. It incorporated the Regimental Family of Reserve, Association Members and Cadets but due to preparations for deployment overseas men of 1st Battalion Royal Anglian Regt were unable to attend this year"

Our next Annual Parade and Reunion will take place at Ely on Sunday 21st July 2019





Regimental Association

The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Essex)



Time flies by, but by and large it has been a quiet year for Essex, punctuated by the monthly Services at our well-respected and much-loved Regimental Chapel at Warley, Brentwood. So, what does the Essex diary for 2018 have to say for itself?

On 7 January, the Reverend Canon David Lowe was ambushed at the Chapel on the occasion of his last Service. We presented David with a photograph of Warley and flowers to dear Barbara.

In February, the Chelmsford Branch of the Regimental Association supported the unveiling of new memorial at London Stadium to the West Ham Pals. To quote, "On 7 February 1915, they mustered on their very first parade together. They had no uniforms. They had no rifles. But they each shared in a collective determination to answer the call to defend this country against aggression.

Men from a wide diversity of backgrounds, they would get to know each other very well over the coming months and years, eventually sharing in the horrors of industrialised warfare which sent more than half of them home with life changing injuries but which also killed more than a quarter of the original thousand volunteers.

And they were men like us, a broad mix of civilians with very little or no military experience alongside some old soldiers coming out of retirement to assist with training."

On 26 April at Sandwich, Kent, there was a celebration and commemoration of the Victoria Cross awarded to Lieutenant Colonel Charles Newman, The Essex Regiment, (and a Territorial Officer by Commission), attached to and who led No. 2 Commando, for what was cited as the "greatest raid of all"





on the combined operations raid on the dry dock at St. Nazaire, where the battleship Tirpitz was repaired. It was an honour to be present at this event, along with members of the Newman family and C (Essex) Company of our 1st Battalion. I am grateful that the Chelmsford Branch of the Association also supported this event.

On 20 August, I attended a Service in Kingston upon Thames for the late Bob Filby, he of Gordon Gin fame. I was not alone as reported in Regimental Bulletin at the time.

Going to the Royal Hospital Chelsea is always a special occasion, no less on 30th September, when I found myself privileged to join the Governor in the inspection of Royal Anglians on our Sponsored Chapel day.

It was in very early 2018 that I met with Eddie Yorston, Chairman of the Chelmsford Branch of the Regimental Association. Eddie

called me to ask if there could be something in particular that could be done for the end of the Great War. How could we not! But when? And how?

The November monthly Service at the Chapel fell on the 4th and presented a wonderful opportunity to commemorate both the end of WW1 and the 31 Battalions of the Essex Regiment that the First World War produced. This was to be a County event. Invitations were returned by the Lieutenancy – unfortunately the Lord-Lieutenant could not attend but the Vice-Lieutenant could –, the former Lord-Lieutenant of Essex and a great supporter of the Essex military, the High Sheriff of Essex, the Chairman of Essex County Council, the Mayor of the Borough of Brentwood, the Garrison Commander, Colchester Garrison and other military guests, the Chief Constable of Essex, as well as our normal





Regimental Association

congregation. The fillip to this event was two-fold. First was a connection I had with the 10th Essex Living History Group from a trip to Monchy-le-Preux in 2016. I asked if they would be interested in supporting this commemorative Service. The Honour Party and a Reverse Arms stunned the congregation into silence. This Service was officiated by the Archdeacon of Chelmsford. The Chapel can now claim to have both the Bishop and his 2IC at Warley! The second aspect was the so very welcome support that 124 Transport Squadron, RLC, ("We sustain") provides to Chapel events. Without that, I am sure, we would be the poorer. Some 150 people attended and enjoyed a very good Curry after the Service. The 10th Essex and the Western Front Association provided a display of maps and artefacts from WW1 after the Service.

By way of a permanent reminder of the Great War, the Chapel

now has a number of "guests". The Western Front Association kindly provided three silhouettes of "There but not There", and via Essex Army Cadet Force another two silhouettes. These may well change places over time in the Chapel!

It was also my privilege to attend the Chelmsford Remembrance event, both as County Colonel and to represent the Lord-Lieutenant away on duty at Colchester Garrison. We had a splendid turn-out from 3 Company 3 R Anglian, as well as former R Anglian's.

As the year draws to a close, the Chapel has supported visits from local Scouts, junior officers from The Poachers, a Christening, relatives delving into family history, and a local school Carol Service. We have a military wedding to look forward to in 2019, and who knows what else?

Colchester Branch

The Branch continues to thrive with a healthy membership, and has now celebrated it's 17th year since formation. Perhaps the

most significant recent event has been the change of Chairman; at the AGM on 15th April, Major Chris Wright took over from



At the AGM : John de-Bretton Gordon, David Casey, Bob Potter, Tony Downes, Mike Beard, Brian Davenport, (seated) Margaret de-Bretton Gordon, Magritt Casey

Major Tony Downes - who had held the post from the beginning in 2002.

The vote of thanks to Tony drew sustained applause from the many members present (and later, at lunch, he was presented with an engraved silver vase). In other business, the remainder of the Committee indicated their willingness to continue in post, all present were content, as they were with the annual subscription remaining at £10.

The pattern of Branch social activities continues much as before, and with the exception of Remembrance Day observations, is centred on the Garrison Officers Club, with whom a very good relationship has now developed. An addition to the AGM format this year was a formal lunch, much enjoyed by all including partners. Later, the summer lunch was held in early July, followed by Remembrance Day, and then the New Year Dinner in January. The members and partners are happy with this plot, so it will be continued in 2019.

As always, new members are most welcome: contact the Secretary, Brian Davenport (07887-876514/briandavenport587@gmail.com).



Major Chris Wright takes over as Branch Chairman from Major Tony Downes.



At the AGM : Geordie Pattison, Chris Wright, Brian Davenport, Tony Downes.



Regimental Association

The Royal Anglian Regiment Association (Northamptonshire)

The Talavera Day 2018 An Act of Homage and The Talavera Dinner.

Mr Richard York, (Branch Chairman) writes:

Talavera Day 2018 For The Northampton Branch of the Regimental Association took place on Saturday the 28th July 2018.

The Day commenced with the parade of about twenty veterans as well as two current serving Poachers along with three Branch Standards (Northampton, Finedon and Peterborough) who were formed up and under the ever eagle eye of David (Lofty) Knight for the Inspection which was conducted by Major (Retd) Ian Dexter. It was very pleasing for all on parade to be joined by Col Peter Worthy and Capt Nick Ayrton who have not been of the best of health recently.

The Parade was followed by The Act of Homage commencing at 14.30 inside the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, Sheep Street, Northampton with the service being conducted by the Revd. Michael Hills BA with Richard York laying the Branch Wreath and Joe Heffernan reading the lesson.

The Talavera Dinner 2018 continued along the same proven theme as in the last couple of years and was once again a great success it was held at the same superb venue The Freemason's Hall Northampton as it was during the previous couple of years.

Presiding over the Dinner was Col Robert Blomfield MBE TD who very kindly stepped in at quite short notice, a total of 88 sat down for dinner including four MBE holders, with several people attending for the very first time, We were also very pleased to see Lt Forsyth and Pte Dennis from the Poachers based in Cyprus joining us for the day. The speech and toasts proposed by Col Blomfield were very well received and enjoyed by all in attendance.



Standards on parade at the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.



The Old Comrades parade outside the Regimental Church.



Northants ACF Drum Major and Col Robert Blomfield.



Regimental Standards at the Talavera Dinner.

Entertainment for the evening was provided by the Northampton Army Cadet Corps of Drums whose superb performance was followed by the Northampton Concert B and who played background music, regimental marches, music from the shows and finally the last night of the proms, which year on year keeps everybody singing late into the evening.

Finally, very special thanks must go out again to all those that attended each of the functions and especially the committee for putting it all together and once again making it happen.

Planning for the Talavera Dinner 2019 is now underway, it will most likely take place at the Freemason's Hall, Sheaf Close, Lodge Farm Estate, Northampton on Saturday 27th July 2019.

More details will be published once confirmed (Watch this space).

Why we were there? "The Battle of Talavera"

It was a crucial battle in the seven year long Peninsular war for control of the Iberian Peninsular and was fought between France, under Napoleon, and the Allied Forces of the United Kingdom, Spain and Portugal.

"The centre of the British line was broken, and the fortune of the day seemed to favour the French. Suddenly, Colonel Donnellan, with the 48th Regiment advanced through the disorderly masses, marched against the right of the pursuing columns, plied them with such a firm and regular pace that the forward movement of the French was checked. The French wavered, lost their advantage



Corps of Drums of Northants ACF.



Regimental Association



A rum old bunch.

and the battle was restored.”

In the words of General Sir Arthur Wellesley “The day was

saved by the advance position and steadiness of the 1st Battalion of the 48th ”.

Poachers (Veterans) Summer Ball

Mr David Gardiner ex-Poacher was responsible for promoting and organising the first Poachers Summer ball, held 16th June 2018, at the Eden Centre, Kettering, Northamptonshire with 240

attendees. The guest speaker was Colonel Richard Kemp and the Corp of Drums of the Essex ACF played at the event.

Dave took a year in planning this event, securing local business



sponsorship so that the event would go ahead even if numbers were down, they were not. There has been a great deal of social media feedback on how wonderful this event was, with many already signing up for next year's event. It is credit to Dave's organisation and determination in making this event the obvious success it was that ensuring the evening was enjoyed by all that attended.

Next year's event will be held 15th June, at the Aviator Hotel, Sywell, Northamptonshire with a capacity of 500. Dress code is dinner suits and ball gowns.

**Right: Colonel Richard (left) and Mr Dave Gardiner the promoter and organiser.
Below: The venue.**



Northampton Branch Attends Mobbs Memorial Match

By Richard York (Branch Chairman)

Twenty members and friends of the Branch attended this year's Mobbs Memorial Match and Dinner which was this year hosted at Franklins Gardens home of Northampton Saints. We all enjoyed what was a great evening of fast flowing rugby, good food and great company.

First played in 1921, the Mobbs Memorial Match honours Edgar Mobbs – both a Saints legend and World Rugby Hall-of-Fame inductee, as well as a World War One hero.

Contested between the East Midlands and the Barbarians until 2011, Franklin's Gardens has played host for the fixture every other year since 2012 when it was re-launched, with Bedford Blues also locking horns with the British Army on a biennial basis.

Proceeds as usual supported the charitable aims of the Mobbs Memorial Fund, which promotes the development of youth rugby in the East Midlands.

"The end of this year will mark 100 years since the end of the Great War, and so there's no doubt there's never been a more appropriate time to remember Saints legend Edgar Mobbs and the ultimate sacrifice given by millions of young men and women during the conflict.

This is one of rugby's oldest annual rugby fixtures and it's important that it's not allowed to be forgotten – especially with

the Army still involved in conflicts all over the world.

ABOUT EDGAR MOBBS

An illustrious career at Franklin's Gardens saw winger Mobbs pull on the Black, Green and Gold 234 times, earning seven England caps in the process.

He became the first Saint ever to captain England, and Mobbs also led the East Midlands, Midlands, South of England and Barbarians sides, while he skippered Northampton for five seasons.

Indeed, a plaque bearing his name still sits above the No.11 bench in the Saints dressing room, and Mobbs was inducted into the World Rugby Hall of Fame in 2015.

But if anything Mobbs is even more fondly remembered for what he did on the field of battle while serving in the Army.

Forming his own special corps of 264 men, the 'Sportsman's Battalion' became a large part of the 7th Battalion (Northamptonshire Regiment) during the Great War, but – like so many others – Mobbs did not survive the conflict.

He was killed on July 31, 1917, during the third battle of Ypres, and although his body was lost he is honoured by a statue in Northampton town centre, as well as in the Memorial Match.

**Providing
specially
trained
assistance dogs
for injured and
disabled men
and women of
the UK Armed
Forces and UK
Civilian
Emergency
Services.**



Support Us

**By fundraising
Donation
Spreading the word!**

www.houndsforheroes.com

email: info@houndsforheroes.com

Hounds For Heroes is registered in England and Wales as a charitable company, limited by guarantee

Company Number:

Charity Number: 1134359

Registered Address: 17 Warwick Gardens, Rayleigh Essex. SS6 8TQ

